

Prunnaiki
Legacy

Gary Margrove

Anunnaki

Legacy

By

Gary Margrove

This book is dedicated to

Aysu and Goksu

Copyright © Gary Margrove 2016

This book is sold subject to the condition that it shall not, by way of trade or otherwise, be lent, resold, hired out, or otherwise circulated without the publisher's prior consent in any form of binding or cover other than that in which it is published and without a similar condition including this condition being imposed on the subsequent publisher.

The moral right of Gary Margrove has been asserted.

Acknowledgements

Immanuel Velikovsky

Sylvie Ivanova

Anatoly Fomenko

The Gnosis Archive

Bentley Layton

Book of Jasher

Church of Latter Day Saints

Table of Contents

1 Postdiluvian Period

2 Cosmic Catastrophes

3 Alien Bases on Mars and the Moon

4 History is full of Lies

5 Nuclear Annihilation of Sodom

6 Strange Lands, Familiar People

7 Arcons Rule Earth

Introduction

If you have not read the first two books in this series I advise you to do so. The first, **Arrival of the Anunnaki**, verifies the existence of a race of giants who ‘fell from heaven to Earth’ some 450,000 years ago: a technologically advanced race that came from the planet Nibiru.

The second book **Anunnaki Rulers** proves that around fifteen percent of humankind are descended from the Anunnaki gods, the Fallen Angels. The Fallen Angels are in fact Watchers, those who manned the space stations and mated with human females.

Genetic Engineering was practiced by brother and half sister, Enki and Ninhursag, to produce a mixed race Anunnaki/human bloodline. We investigated the lives of men of great renown, the giants that walked the Earth in those days and the great behemoths that lived amongst us: The dinosaurs, woolly mammoth and the children of the gods.

Nowadays our planet is one of many in the solar system but, although difficult to believe, long ago the Earth was absent. In its place was a giant planet,

named Tiamat. In a great cosmic catastrophe Tiamat was all but destroyed, leaving a remnant –our home planet. This was as a result of the passage of Nibiru. Almost every planet in our solar system has been affected during successive passes of the Nibiru system. On one such occasion at least one of the planets was dramatically torn apart when this fiery group of heavenly bodies hurtled round our sun. Testimony to this is the asteroid belt between Mars and Jupiter. Mars, once habitable, is desolate because of a succession of nuclear wars, in conjunction with asteroid and comet bombardment. What if our planet was to suffer a similar fate?

Is it possible that other intelligent species were present on Earth long before humans ‘became civilized’? Over a vast time period of millions of years it is quite conceivable that many intelligent species have existed on our planet. Some most likely are still with us today. Reptilian and humanoid races that possess technology far in advance of our own are thought to live beneath the Earth’s surface. Not all species are tolerant of humankind. Just as we hunt animals for sport and cage them in laboratories human beings too are imprisoned, experimented with and genetically modified. Is it conceivable that an intergalactic race of highly technological beings brought to Earth the ‘seed of humanity’? The movie Prometheus suggests so.

Certainly the Anunnaki genetically modified humans. Our gods remained on Earth for hundreds of thousands of years. They blended human DNA with that of their own to produce an unique race. Cohabitation with this slaver species is well documented in the books of Enoch, Jasher and Genesis. This hybrid race eventually led to the development of our own civilizations. We have learned so much from our masters: how to build enormous cities and how to fabricate extremely deadly weaponry.

The ancients wrote of seven ages, coinciding with the seven days of Creation. They tell us that many Earths have existed before our present Earth. To our ancestors each planet in the solar system is represented as a heavenly being, a god that may at any time become angry and in his wrath send forth shattering bolts of deadly lightning. Comets are ill omens and meteorites are punishment for our wrongdoings.

Earth has undergone dramatic transitions in the past. There is testimony worldwide to a devastating Flood that engulfed a third of our planet. In the dim and distant past there were many more catastrophes: our planet engulfed in fire and rocked by earthquakes, continents rent asunder.

This is a relatively peaceful period despite earthquakes, volcanic activity and

flooding. Between 16,000 BC and the dawning of the Age of Pisces the Earth has been displaced from its pleasant orbit numerous times. On each occasion the population of our planet was decimated. Those that survived such disasters sought sanctuary beneath the surface with the reptilian and Hyperborean races.

Having suffered so many times in the past the Earth was ripe for a hostile attack from outer space. There is ample evidence that not one but scores of extra terrestrial races have invaded our planet. For the 'shell shocked' humans help was desperately needed. Aid was provided by a race of giants known as the Hyperboreans. Amongst their number was a beautiful princess named Sophia, the mother Goddess.

Who is the mother Goddess Sophia and why do the secret cult known as the Gnostics fear the Archons? Are there ancient alien bases on Mars and the Moon?

Answers lie in the pages of this spectacular book. In this and the following book, **World in Chaos**, I propose that our faith, our religions and our own true history have been hijacked by a ruthless power of unknown origin.

Chapter 1

Postdiluvian Period

There are more things in heaven and earth, Horatio, than are dreamt of in your philosophy.

In a dream vision 'Moses' was visited by two beings. His report follows:
I asked them 'who are you, that you are thus empowered over me?' One answered me 'We are empowered to rule over all Mankind.' The other said to me 'Which of us do you choose to rule you?' I raised my eyes and looked up. One of them was terrifying in his appearance, like a serpent, his skin many coloured yet very dark. I looked again, his visage changed to that of a viper. I was mute and could not respond.

In his book, *The Dragons of Eden*, Dr. Carl Sagan speculates on the reptilian origins of humanity. He specifies that an ancient reptilian species first populated the Earth millions of years ago.

Daniel Wright, speaking at the 1995 MUFON symposium stated "A fair reading of reported abductions indicates strongly that multiple groups of entities have been routinely intruding into the lives of Americans - children as

well as adults. When a so-called reptilian is repeatedly described as having the same scaly skin tone, claws for fingers and an extreme interest in sexuality, one must pay attention."

Planet Earth is home to a myriad of species, some reptilian. Modern humans accept the existence of crocodiles, snakes and even the Komodo dragon. We have all but forgotten the intelligent reptiles that fled deep beneath the Earth's surface during major cataclysms and outright hostility from humankind. To his horror Vladimir Putin discovered that reptilians are alive and well and residing in Buckingham Palace.

In June 2015 at the seventieth anniversary celebration of the D-Day landings in France, after travelling from the Bayeux Commonwealth War Graves Commission Cemetery to Paris, Queen Elizabeth II met with other world leaders in Normandy. That same evening Putin was criticised for not aiding Elizabeth, as she attempted to ascend the grand staircase at Chateau de Benouville, Normandy. Since then terrifying information has leaked from the Kremlin. Putin stated that, on the staircase in the Chateau de Benouville, the British monarch shapeshifted in front of his eyes: from human to a large reptile with dirty grey scales (and a beak for a nose) then back to human again. Elizabeth deliberately shed her hologrammatic facade three more times during

the celebratory dinner. Putin took this to be a warning.

Elizabeth and her mother are known descendants of a reptilian race that is aggressively antagonistic to the presence of humans on Earth. Putin reported to his top aides that the demonstration by the Queen was a stark warning to him of reptilian control of the power elite. Putin is also thought to have proof that the British Royal Family were responsible for the death of Princess Diana. For full details please read my book **Princess Diana Had to Die**.

There are four distinct reptilian races:

Alpha Draconians came to Earth hundreds of thousands of years ago from the Alpha Draconis (Thuban) star system, in the constellation of Draco. During the Reptilian Wars they defeated other reptilian races indigenous to our planet, thus assuming Earth as their domain. With the arrival of the Anunnaki their plans for world domination were thwarted. It is only since the Anunnaki left Earth that this warrior race has emerged from its deep underground habitations.

Since ca 1050 BC Alpha Draconians have covertly infiltrated human society, preying upon the greed and power lust of principal individuals. Through abductions they have also created a hybrid race (of human/reptile) much as the Anunnaki did before them. In modern times the reptilians have presented some

of their highly advanced technology ‘as a carrot’ to corrupt Government officials in the USA. This is the foundation of all black operations and what is termed the Industrial Military Complex. In return US Presidents since Eisenhower have promised the reptilians thousands of humans for experimentation and sustenance. When President Kennedy discovered this arrangement he planned to put an end to the horror, therefore he ‘had to be let go’.

The other three reptilian races are from the Altair stellar system in the constellation Aquila, an indigeneous race known as the burrowers and Mothmen (Dracos). From this latter race we obtain the word dragon.

The greatest trick the devil conceived was convincing the world that he does not exist.

Quote from Ronald Breslow PhD of the American Chemical Society:

“New scientific research raises the possibility that advanced versions of T. Rex and other dinosaurs (monstrous creatures with the intelligence and cunning of humans) may well be the life forms that evolved on other planets out there in the universe. We would be better off not meeting them.” Dr. Breslow’s article was removed from the Society’s Journal in May 2012.

"Typically, these reptilian creatures are reported to be about six to seven feet tall, upright, with lizard-like scales, greenish to brownish in colour with claw-like, four-fingered webbed hands. ... Their faces are said to be a cross between a human and a snake, with a central ridge coming down from the top of the head to the snout. Adding to their serpent-like appearance are their eyes which have vertical slits in their pupils and golden irises."

Snake and reptilian iconography is plentiful throughout the world. Reptilians are frequently depicted as deities. The Hopi call a benign race of reptoids the Sheti or Snake-Brothers. These lizard people live underground. When natural disasters or cosmic calamities occur the Hopi people flee to subterranean chambers that stretch under the border into Mexico. The Cherokee and other Native American peoples also speak of reptoid races, some they have fought and others have aided their people. Cecrops I (King of Athens) was half man, half snake. At the temple in Pergamum one can view depictions of Klythios, Lord of the Dragon People.

The Vedas speak of the Naga and Sarpa who are able to simulate human form. The Syrietae of India were a tribe possessing snake-like nostrils and serpentine legs. Chinese, Japanese and Korean history is replete with accounts

of dragons (Yong in Korean, Ryu in Japanese) who are able to assume a non-reptilian human form. The first Chinese rulers were known as the Dragon Kings. They were thought to be able to change from human to dragon form at will, like shapeshifting reptilians. In Africa reptilians are named the Chitauri. **Credo Mutwa** stated that this reptilian species covertly controls humankind. If true is it possible that the war-torn world we find ourselves in today is the result of an attempt by our evil overlords to eliminate our species? We shall return to reptilians in the final chapter.

For hundreds of thousands of years, under the protection of our original sun, the entire population of our planet spoke one language and lived in complete harmony. Writing was unnecessary as all information was memorised. Education was both formal and informal, traditions were passed from mother to daughters, father to sons. Diversity was welcomed.

Inventions, labour, commerce and trade were shared in a loving, cooperative manner. The process of barn building by the entire community in more recent times is an example of such cooperation. Money, accounts, taxation, penal system and criminal law were unheard of in the thousands of years before the Flood. Humanity had mapped the entire planet and each person specialised in their chosen field: building, painting, street cleaning, public sanitation,

medicine, education, child rearing, farming, land surveying or astronomy. The emphasis was upon love and cooperation. There was no religion as we understand it today. By many people the gods were witnessed at first hand.

There were no oil refineries, nuclear power stations or gas turbines. There was little requirement for energy of any kind as nature provided all that humanity sought. The temperature, climate and light source were constant. This stability meant that all that dwelt on Earth were equally stable in both physical and mental health.

I believe that this was the time of the blue skinned people, our ancestors. I further believe that we communicated with other species via telepathy. May I suggest you visit your local Raja Yoga (Brahma Kumari) centre and also adopt the practice of raising your kundalini.

Certain individuals – such as Adapa and Enoch were passengers in Anunnaki flying machines and thus able to see the planet from the air. This explains the term ‘taken up to heaven’. This implies that air travel was not widely practiced by humans in bygone times. Millions of years ago it was possible to levitate or fly for short distances in the dense atmosphere of Tiamat as Earth was named in those days.

Recent Disaster

Ca 10,500 BC Nibiru entered our solar system. Its passage created the worst possible chaos imaginable: Noah's experience was shared by many throughout the planet. As great tidal waves swept throughout the Earth millions perished. Although other parts of the world were severely affected the peoples of western Asia and Europe were more fortunate. Forewarned, humans in western Asia and Europe sought sanctuary in vast cavernous systems.

Coastal communities were the worst affected: Tsunami were commonplace and several volcanic eruptions drastically altered the landscape. Temperatures throughout the planet plummeted. In a matter of months a vast sheet of ice had swept over most of the continent of North America. For many months the Earth span out of control, away from the sanctuary of its protective star. Large parts of the world were 'relatively' unaffected by the Flood waters, although they experienced their fair share of upheavals. It was during such major upheavals, accompanying the Flood, that large mountain ranges such as the Himalaya, Alps and Pyrennes were formed, as continents smashed into one another.

In the aftermath of the Great Flood Europeans emerged blinking from vast underground complexes that had been created by Thoth and the Hyperboreans.

Centuries spent painting cave walls, existing on a diet of fungi and dried foods had bleached the skin of the European troglodytes. The pale skinned humans ‘awoke to the absence of their sun’.

Throughout Europe and North America the ambient temperature had drastically plummeted. Once proud cities had vanished beneath great sheets of ice.

Miraculously the climate in northern Asia and South America was tolerable. I believe survivors from the continent of Lemuria aided the peoples of South East Asia in these trying times.

Vast subterranean complexes allowed passage under the sea beds to other lands. Such underground habitations exist almost everywhere beneath the surface of our planet. One example is a vast unexplored labyrinth that stretches from the Black Sea to Scotland.

Quote from ancient origins website:

Archaeologists uncovered thousands of Stone Age underground tunnels, stretching across Europe from Scotland to Turkey, perplexing researchers as to their original purpose. German archaeologist Dr Heinrich Kusch, in his book ‘Secrets of the Underground Door to an Ancient World’ (Original title in

German: "Tore zur Unterwelt: Das Geheimnis der unterirdischen Gänge aus uralter Zeit ...") revealed that tunnels were created under literally hundreds of Neolithic settlements all over Europe. The fact that so many tunnels have survived 12,000 years indicates that the original networks must have been huge.

Note: it may have been as late as 7000 BC that the North American and North European populations could begin to restore a semblance of civilization. This explains why peoples of these regions 'lagged behind' humans in other parts of the world.

The habitations of the gods, North of the Persian Gulf, laid buried under trillions of tons of mud. Mesopotamia appeared to be a sea, a sea of silt and debris. The only surviving structure was the megalithic landing site at Baalbek. Undaunted the Anunnaki would, in time, rebuild their spectacular cities throughout Middle Earth. East Africa equally had suffered from the 'rains'. Most of Europe and North America were locked in ice. Nevertheless, for the next few centuries the gods proceeded to mine in Australia, South Africa and South America.

This chapter will prove to be rather complex. It is my intention to rectify some of the common misconceptions that have resulted in wars between tribes, nations and peoples of different religions. I believe that the subject matter contained in this chapter will in part help to resolve some of the many difficulties we face in today's troubled world.

Truth adulterated with Fiction

An increasing number of people have turned away from Christianity because they have found many of their peers lacking in both morals and principles. Why then should the Holy Bible have any relevance in modern times? Despite the transgressions of some of our church leaders this should not affect our personal beliefs in right and wrong. Furthermore there is much valid information in the Torah. For example the table of nations in Genesis chapter 10 clearly outlines the transmigration of Noah's descendants after the Great Flood. Noah and his sons were men of great renown. They were direct descendants of the Anunnaki, Enki.

Amazingly the Torah is not only accepted by Jews but in the main by Muslims and Christians. In fact Hindus believe that Ibram was a prophet and the male we call Jesus Christ they believe to be an incarnation of Krishna. We are all singing from the same hymn sheet. The Holy Qu'ran often clarifies events that

are found in both the Old and New Testaments. In fact the Holy Qu'ran offers more explicit detail in many cases. It is my belief that, nowadays, all religions have so much in common it is a wonder we still find time for war. One God and His host of angels, be good to others, compassion, humility, share with those less fortunate. The ten commandments are so obvious I wonder why God found it necessary to inscribe them in stone at all.

The Torah was originally written partly in Hebrew and in part Aramaic. The first book, Genesis, was compiled by two authors. During the alleged period of compilation (ca 598 – 528 BC) the Israelites were captives in Babylon. They had access to the fabulous Library of Ashurbanipal. This library contained accounts from Sumer, Akkad and Assyria. Fortunately for the writers of Genesis a common academic Semitic language existed between these civilizations. The compilers of Genesis were free to 'borrow' from more ancient texts.

The Torah follows the lineage that began with Havva and Enki in Africa. Genesis relates a series of events from the creation of a hybrid race, their transgressions with Satan and the Fallen Angels to the Great Flood then concludes with Joseph burying his father. All the events in the book of Genesis seem to occur in the Levant and Egypt. It begs the question, what occurred in

other parts of the world between 10500 BC and the birth of Christ?

Unfortunately portions of the scriptures have been deliberately altered in the past six hundred years. In **World in Chaos** I investigate the bastardisation of the Bible and the effect this has had on humanity. For now I leave you with a startling fact. There was no letter J in any alphabet until the late 16th Century AD. How then are we able to refer to the Son of God as Jesus? What were the real names of James, Jeremiah, Joseph, Joshua and Judas and how could there possibly have been an ancient city called Jerusalem?

Whilst we await the subsiding of the Flood waters we shall examine in detail the lives of the survivors who began restoring civilization in Anatolia, modern day Turkey.

The Age of Mercury

The flooding of the Fertile Crescent spelled the demise of the Age of Kronos. As the flood waters began to abate the gods returned to Earth. They disembarked from their spaceships on the peak of Agri Dagi (mountain of pain) in present day Turkey. It was to here that Noah's submarine had travelled. Noah (Hebrew name נֹחַ)

Noah or Nu) presented Enlil with an aromatic sacrifice of lamb and spices. Woooooo wait up there. If Noah had only two of every animal was this not a rather rash offering to the gods?

Noah's ark (we have no modern vessel by that name) would have been termed a boat if indeed that is what it was. In fact the Hebrew word אֲרוֹן means cabinet. The cabinet in which four male members of Noah's family, Noah's wife and his sons' wives were housed was an enclosed vessel – a submarine. It was programmed to beach itself upon the peak of Agri Dagi where it would be met by the gods.

The first and most important mission was to restore all the flora and fauna that had been saved in the 'ark'. I do not have to explain that two animals of every kind would by no means fit comfortably into an ark of any size. According to scripture we just have to have faith that Noah saved all life (except the unicorns) in this manner. Actually we do not. Enki and Ninmah had prepared **the DNA** or 'seed' of all flora and fauna beforehand. They then entrusted Noah to take care of this precious cargo whilst 'waiting out' the terrible tidal waters that swept through Mesopotamia. Cool.

Note: quote from wikipedia: The Svalbard Global Seed Vault (Norwegian: Svalbard globale frøhvelv) is a secure seed bank on the Norwegian island of Spitsbergen in the remote Arctic Svalbard archipelago, about 1,300 kilometres (810 miles) from the North Pole. Conservationist Cary Fowler, in association with the Consultative Group on International Agricultural Research, started the vault to preserve a wide variety of plant seeds that are duplicate samples, or "spare" copies, of seeds held in gene banks worldwide. The seed vault is an attempt to insure against the loss of seeds in other genebanks during large-scale regional or global crisis.

The enormity of the task to restore life to the planet cannot be underestimated. The process may have taken hundreds of years. Ninmah and Enki would first have to construct a laboratory of sorts, equipped with all the relevant apparatus for the restoration of life.

Gradually animals, birds, reptiles, fish and all manner of animated things were resurrected. The once plentiful trees, plants and crops also had to be nurtured into being. This process may have taken as long as one thousand years. Perhaps the first few chapters in the book of Genesis are referencing this miracle.

Initially the region of Eastern Anatolia (present day Turkey), then northern parts of Syria and Iraq, Afghanistan and the Indus region were gradually repopulated. This must have been the most exciting time for the family of Noah. Is it any wonder they thought of the Anunnaki as their saviours?

Note: two thirds of the planet had suffered aplenty when Tsunami swept the Earth. However parts of the planet remained habitable despite tsunami, earthquakes and volcanic eruptions. This concept (to a far lesser extent) may be evidenced in the recent tragedies suffered in Japan, Pakistan, Sumatra, Myanmar, Ecuador and Chile. Some people survive.

Throughout the world there were many human post flood survivors. As time passed they emerged from their caves and underground chambers in a state of mental anguish. Gone was their culture and civilization, absent their heavenly protection.

Peoples who had survived the Great Flood (other than in Mesopotamia) were aided by the Hyperborean and reptilian subterranean races. Perhaps help was offered to the East Asian communities by surviving Lemurians. Royal personages of the Anu family are prone to 'blowing their own trumpet'. Unlike

the Anunnaki the Hyperborean and reptilian races have left little if any written evidence of their aid to humanity. The Hyperborean race are described in the Sabha Parva and Aranyaka Parva. In India too the naga (snake people) were revered.



One of thousands of Naga shrines throughout India

The Anunnaki, their priests and the demigods had possessed advanced technology before the planetary upheavals (ca 10500 BC). All evidence of their technology had been destroyed. Imagine a tsunami smashing into the US Eastern Seaboard and an immense earthquake razing Greater London to the ground. Coupled with spectacular super volcanic activity (a mini volcanic eruption in Iceland prevented European air travel for days) these earth shattering events would destroy almost all evidence of technology and civilization in these regions.

Survivors would possess the clothes they stood up in and a hazy recollection of a cosmic catastrophe wrought from the heavens. Personally I do not believe we were ape men living in caves before the Deluge. I do agree that shortly after the Flood we certainly were.

"You remember only one deluge, though there have been many. You and your fellow citizens are descended from the few survivors that remained, but you know nothing about it because so many succeeding generations left no record in writing. The change in the rising and setting of the sun and the other heavenly bodies, how in those times they used to set in the quarter where they now rise and used to rise where they now set."

Saturn or Kronos (Enki) had been usurped by the planet Jupiter (the brightest heavenly body in our skies). The Anunnaki (and indeed ancient peoples) decreed this new beginning to be the age of Mercury. The planet Mercury was assigned to Nabu. Nebo (Nabu) is a legitimate son of Marduk. To Marduk's chagrin his son Nabu became guardian of the new Age. Marduk insisted this should be his Age. Marduk believes that everything belongs to him: in his pathetic, twisted view.

Note: In fact Thoth (Ningizzida) 'ruled' the planet Mercury but the physical body of Thoth was at that time deep beneath the Giza pyramid complex. I have already stated that the Great Sphinx at Giza was constructed before the Great Flood. Anunnaki age more rapidly on our planet than on Nibiru. Every four hundred years or so Ningizzida lies 'in state' under the Great Sphinx in a state of suspended animation, using crystalline energy to replenish his life force. The concept of a sleeping warrior or saviour 'under the hill' prompted legends that include that of King Arthur and his sleeping warriors. In **World in Chaos** we shall discover that King Arthur and Merlin were not fictional characters.

BBC News 29th April 2003

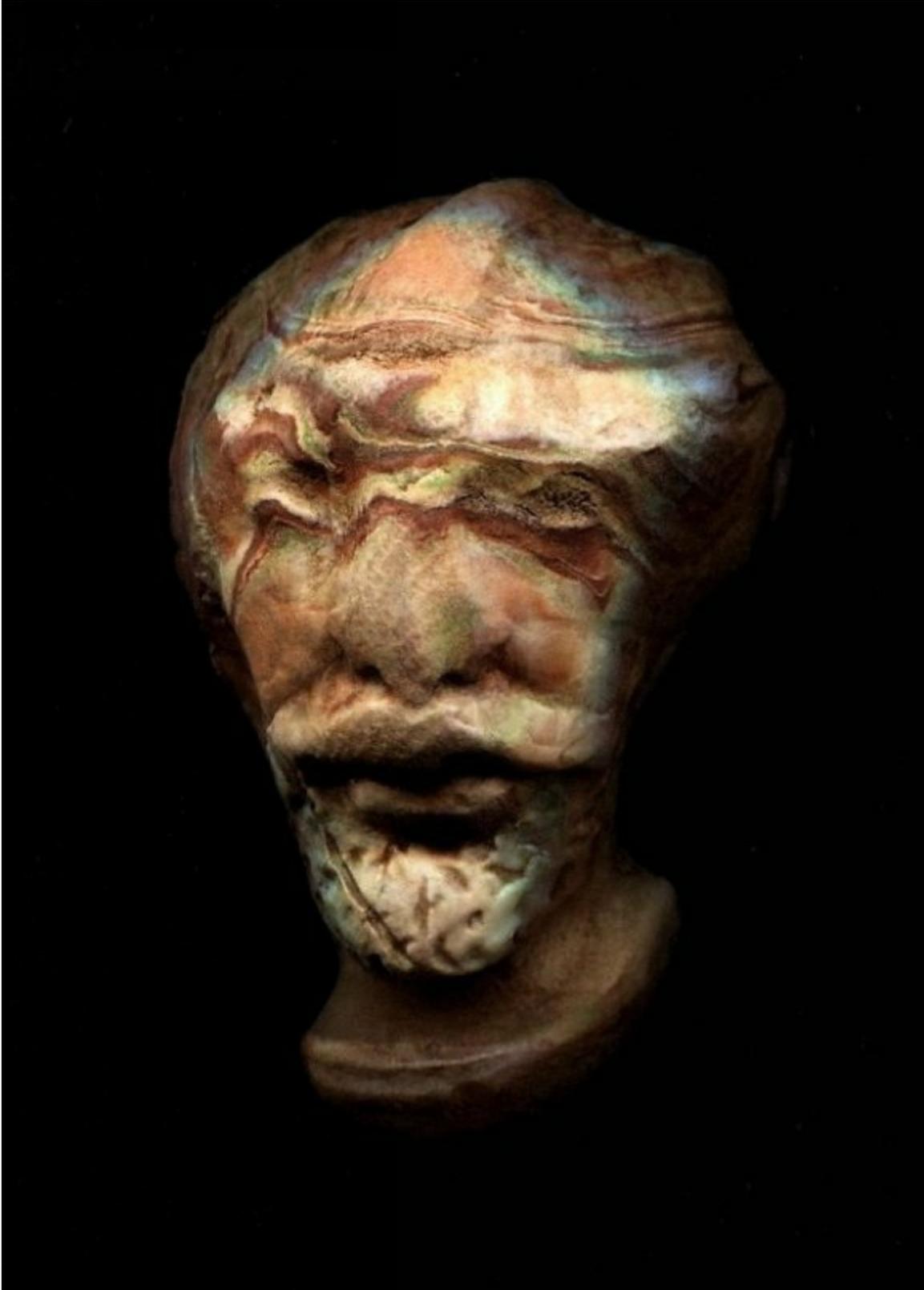
Archaeologists in Iraq believe they may have found the lost tomb of King Gilgamesh - the subject of the oldest "book" in history. The Epic Of

Gilgamesh - written by a Middle Eastern scholar 2,500 years before the birth of Christ - commemorated the life of the ruler of the city of Uruk, from which Iraq gets its name.

Now, a German-led expedition has discovered what is thought to be the entire city of Uruk, including where the Euphrates once flowed, the last resting place of its famous King.

Gilgamesh was described as having been buried under the Euphrates, in a tomb apparently constructed where the waters of the ancient river parted, following his death.

"We found just outside the city an area in the middle of the former Euphrates river the remains of such a building which could be interpreted as a burial," Mr Fassbinder said.



In 2003 the USA invaded Iraq

After the waters of the Great Flood had drained sufficiently the territories to the west and east of Agri Dagi (Ararat) were divided between the gods. Inanna restored her Indus civilization. Adad (storm god) was granted rulership of present day Anatolia (Turkey).

In Anatolia Adad explained to the terrified humans that 'normal service would be resumed as soon as possible'. The human and freshly arrived Anunnaki labour force were then engaged to construct new dwellings and the cultivation of crops in the relatively dry mountain slopes. Prior to the Flood humans had been entrusted with the manufacturing of gold and silver artifacts. After the flood, in Anatolia, Tubal-cain reintroduced metallurgy to mankind. He taught the science of making weapons and handicraft from bronze. The age of Mercury became the age of bronze. This was the Bronze Age. Genesis 4:22 says that Tubal-cain was the "forger of all instruments of bronze and iron". Tubal-cain was a descendant of Ka-in.

It is important to note that after the Flood Middle Earth societies arose first in Anatolia, Afghanistan and India then (as the flood waters eventually abated) Mesopotamia.

Nabu governed the lands North and west of the Persian Gulf and Ninurta (Enlil's son) was to rule Elam (later to become the Persian Empire). Inanna returned to her beloved Third Kingdom, present day India. Marduk was 'shelved'.

Sons of Noah

The Torah states that Ham witnessed his father inebriated and naked. For this simple 'transgression' Noah placed a curse on Canaan and all his descendants. This appears rather harsh as Noah himself was the transgressor. Perhaps the Qu'ran may shed light on the eccentric behaviour of Noah. Please remember that the Torah states that the Flood was God's way of ridding the Earth of the 'seed of the Nephilim':

From Surah 71:

21 Noah said, "My Lord, indeed they have disobeyed me and followed him whose wealth and children will not increase him except in loss".

26 And Noah said, "My Lord, do not leave upon the earth from among the disbelievers an inhabitant.

27 Indeed, if You leave them they will mislead Your servants and not beget except every wicked one and disbeliever.

28 My Lord forgive me and my parents and whoever enters my house a believer and the believing men and believing women. And do not increase the wrongdoers except in destruction."

From Surah 11:

36 And it was revealed to Noah that, "No one will believe from your people except those who have already believed. Do not be distressed by what they have been doing.

37 Construct the ship under Our observation and Our inspiration and do not address Me concerning those who have wronged; indeed, they are to be drowned."

The Lords that are mentioned both in the Qu'ran and Torah passages are Enlil and Enki. The Anunnaki were fully aware that the passage of Nibiru was imminent. Enlil forbade the other gods to warn humankind of their impending doom, citing wrongdoing and evil as an excuse to wipe homo sapien sapiens from the face of the Earth. For full details read the first book in this series **Arrival of the Anunnaki**, chapter 10.

Note: there are scholars today who would have you believe that it was the wives of Noah's sons who were 'impure'. Just like the fabricated story of the temptation of Eve by a serpent this is extremely misogynistic. I believe the 'impurity' was present in all those who had been genetically engineered by the Anunnaki and consequently their descendants. The Watchers or Fallen Angels had taught mankind 'many things', were the Watchers impure? Marduk and Enki had mated with human females, were the gods impure? Perhaps everyone possessed 'the bad seed', a title given to Ham's descendants by the writers of Genesis. I suggest that evil was present in all those who survived the Flood.

Destruction of the Tower

Noah's son Ham was the father of Cush (Kush) and Cush was the father of Nimrod. It was allegedly during the reign of Nimrod that the fabled 'tower to heaven' was constructed. This was later known as the tower of Babel but precisely where was this tower created and when?



There have been suggestions that The Tower of Babel may have been the great Etemenanki Ziggurat, dedicated to Marduk by King Nabopolassar of Babylonia. Ca 331 BC Alexander the Great commanded it be demolished but the order was rescinded after his death. I dispute this supposition. Tantalising

clues to the site of the Babel tower may be found in the Sumerian epic Enmerkar and the Lord of Aratta. Josephus Flavius tells us the name is derived from the Hebrew word $\beta\alpha\beta\epsilon\lambda$, meaning confusion. The Akkadian term Bāb-ilim means Gate of the Gods. One third of the Tower builders were punished by being transformed into semi-demonic creatures according to one midrashic account. They were banished to three parallel dimensions, now inhabited by their descendants. Perhaps CERN is a means by which to repatriate these demonic creatures. Whether Ziggurat, tower or stargate most people believe the Tower of Babylon to have been constructed by Nimrod.



Mount Nemrut (Nimrod)

The name Shinar occurs eight times in the Hebrew Bible, in which it refers to Sumer or Babylonia. The location of Shinar is evident from its description as encompassing both Babel (Babylon) (in northern Babylonia) and Erech (Uruk)

(in southern Babylonia). Shinar is not, as some believe, just Sumeria. The Book of Jubilees, chapter 10, clearly states: For this reason the whole land of Shinar is called Babel.

Many scholars believe that the tower of Babel was in Southern Babylonia (present day Iraq). New evidence may place the city and its tower squarely within territory in what is northeastern Syria today. The remnants of the Tower may indeed be located in the Upper Khabur River triangle, not far from Tell Brak, the rediscovered city of Akkad.

Quote from Science magazine Jan 16th 2007:

Archaeologists digging in Syria, in the upper reaches of what was ancient Mesopotamia, have found new evidence of how one of the world's earliest cities met a violent end by fire, collapsing walls and roofs and a fierce rain of clay bullets. The battle has left us with some of the oldest known ruins of organized warfare.

The excavations at the city Tell Hamoukar, which was destroyed ca 3500 BC, have also exposed remains suggesting its origins as a manufacturing centre for obsidian tools and blades, perhaps as early as 4500 BC. These

dates are approximations.

The two discoveries were made in September and October and announced yesterday by the Oriental Institute of the University of Chicago and the Syrian Department of Antiquities.

From Archaeology magazine May 31st 2000:

Tell Hamoukar lies about five miles from the Iraqi border, on an ancient trading route between Nineveh to the east and Aleppo to the west. The presence of a Late Chalcolithic city in Syria challenges the generally accepted view that urban centres first developed in ancient Sumer (modern-day southern Iraq) during the Uruk period (ca 3200 BC).

Clay bullets! Not twenty miles away another ancient city (Tell Qaramel) boasts no less than twenty circular towers. It is currently believed by archaeologists that both cities were constructed long before the 'first city' Jericho. Unburied skeletons have been discovered on both sites and both cities were engulfed in flames at some indeterminate point in the distant past. Carbon dating of the remains place them at ca 9000 BC.

Creationists must seriously reconsider their timeline of history, including the dating of the Flood. They believe that the Earth is little more than 5000 years old.

Noah was almost 1000 years old when he finally passed away. He was around 600 years old when Kronos ‘slipped from the heavens’. In my estimation the end of the Kronos Age occurred around 10,500 BC. The next Age was said to be ruled by Nabu.

Mysteriously the two sites at Tell Qaramel and Tell Hamoukar are mere miles away from the ancient site of Gobekli Tepe in Turkey. From Gobekli Tepe (Hill of the Navel) one can see the imposing heights of Agri Dagi (Mount Ararat).

I suggest that shortly after leaving the Ark Noah and his family ‘met with their gods’. In the ensuing months and years Ninmah and Enki recovered the seeds and DNA of the flora and fauna that had been preserved in the Ark. Whilst the gods were restoring life to the stricken region the human

population was instructed to build a meeting place or place of worship. Here at Gobekli Tepe they made carvings of all the animals, reptiles and insects that must have seemed to magically appear before their eyes.



I suggest that when the work at Gobekli Tepe finally ceased further DNA

and seeds were stored deep underground, in the event of a possible repeat of the Great Flood at an indeterminate time in our future. The site at Gobekli Tepe was then totally buried. The seed bank buried deep in mines at Spitsbergen Island is testimony to the capabilities of humankind. The Tower of Babel is also known as **the tower that causes forgetfulness**.

The Confusion of Languages

The Central American ruler Ixtlilxochitl reported the events of the Great Flood. He emphatically stated this brought to a close the first world Age (Atonatiuh). Amazingly the peoples of Central America also possess the story of the tower that causes forgetfulness:

“And as men were thereafter multiplying they constructed a very high Zacualli, in order to protect themselves when again the world should be destroyed. At the crucial moment their languages were changed and, as they did not understand one another, they went into different parts of the world”. How did people living many thousands of miles away learn of the Tower of Babel event? Ixtlilxochitl continues:

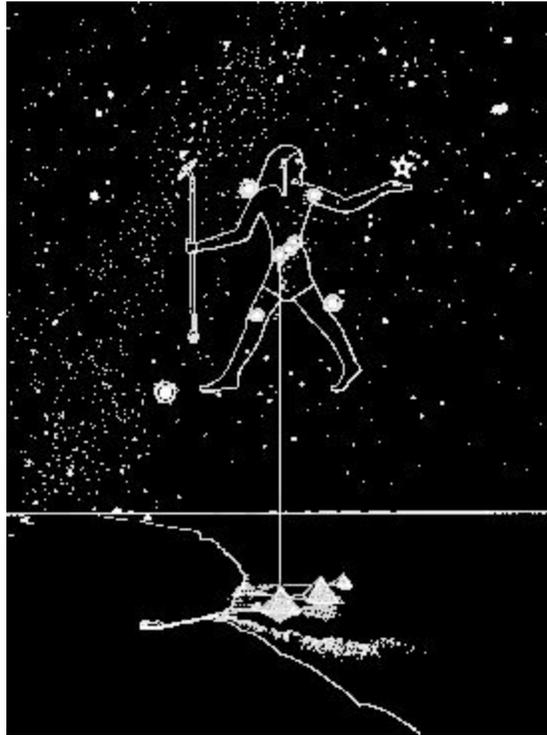
“When 1715 years had passed since the Deluge men were destroyed by a violent Uraacan. It carried off trees, mountains, homes and people. Some men and women escaped, those that were able took refuge in caves”. Almost two

thousand years after the Flood certainly one part of the Earth was decimated by an Urcan. The Sibyl (oracles) prophesied this event:

“When are fulfilled the threats of the great God with which he threatened men. When formerly in the Assyrian land they built a tower, all were of one speech and wished to rise. Even till they climbed unto the starry heaven, then the Immortal raised a mighty wind and laid upon them strong necessity. For when the wind threw down the mighty tower, then rose among mankind fierce strife and hatred. One speech was changed into many dialects and earth was filled with divers tribes and kings”.

I suggest that 1715 years after the Flood the tower of Babel was destroyed. I also believe that Nimrod either was not an adversary of Abraham or had nothing whatsoever to do with the building of the tower of Babel. He cannot possibly exist in two time periods – unless there were two or even three Nimrods.

Nimrod is defined as mighty hunter. The constellation Orion is the mighty hunter. Is it possible the Torah is placing the destruction of the Tower of Babel during a specific time period when Orion was highest in the heavens?



The Sphinx and the three Pyramids at Giza aligned with Orion's Belt in the year 10,450 BC

The original rebuilding of civilization, including small cities and towers, could have been initiated in the year 10,450 BC. This is shortly after my calculation of the Flood event. Of course after the Flood all those that Noah encountered would indeed speak the same language.

Abydenus, the Babylonian, wrote:

“Once men built a high tower where now is Babylon and when it was already close to heaven the gods sent winds and ruined the entire scheme. Men, having

till then been all of the same speech, received now from the gods many languages.”

Benjamin of Tudela reiterated: “fire from heaven fell in the midst of the tower and broke it asunder.”

Popol Vuh (sacred book of the Quiche Maya) narrates that the language of all the families that were gathered at Tulan was confused and none could understand the speech of the others.

“They came in crowds from the East. They were alike in the hides that they wore as coverings, for their dress was very poor. They had nothing of their own, but they were enchanted people in their essence when they came from Tulan Zuyva, the Seven Caves and the Seven Canyons, as they are called in the ancient account”. (Christenson 2003:213)

The Kaska Indians say “a great darkness came on and high winds which drove the vessels hither and thither. The people became separated. Some were driven away. Long afterwards, when in their wanderings they met people from another place, they spoke different languages, and could not understand one another.”

The Tower was destroyed by a fierce hurricane, earthquake and fire. If the ancients are correct then the destruction of the Tower of Babel occurred 1715 years after the Flood. This is around 8785 BC.

Observations of the celestial heavenly bodies provided a warning of a forthcoming catastrophe after the Great Deluge. To gain high ground the people logically decided to build vertical structures in order to seek refuge. Not an evil god but the might of the cosmos overwhelmed these towers. One can only surmise how they were destroyed: bolts of deadly lightning, hurricanes and finally a great earthquake. I believe the tower of Babel is reference to many towers and vertical structures. Situated in such lofty edifices humankind would feel protected from a flood event. Unfortunately these structures were destroyed by tremendous upheavals. Was Nimrod necessarily an unbeliever? Had he strayed from the path of righteousness? Perhaps he simply wished to save his people from yet another catastrophe or perhaps Nimrod is merely reference to Orion.

What is most important is that ancient people throughout the world have not only a Deluge story but also that of the confusion of languages. This implies that there was communication between peoples of different continents

thousands of years ago.

The fall of Babel heralded the end of the Second Age. With the Third Age came a profound ignorance of the language of others. This generation is referenced as the people who lost their memory. The Third Age was indeed the age of oblivion (Neshiah).

Note: The alleged tyrant Nimrod is thought to be Noah's great grandson. Canaan (the 'bad seed of Ham') is Noah's grandson. There is no direct family tie between Nimrod and Canaan. Nimrod's line was not accursed yet we are informed that Nimrod was evil.

Between chapters 9 and 11 the book of Genesis skips a period of around 3600 years. Coincidentally 3600 years is the time taken for Nibiru to complete one full orbit of our sun.

If (as creationists say) the world is only 6000 years old they place the Flood ca 2304BC. This means the major mesopotamian civilizations and Egyptian civilization arose incredibly quickly: in the two thousand years before Christ. I rather think not.

The Torah states that Noah and wife, their three sons and wives were the only survivors of the Flood. It is a mathematical impossibility for these people to have sired the entire human race since the year 2304BC.

Maximum four births per year for the first twelve to fifteen years. If half of the 48 new borns were female there would have been a maximum of 27 child-bearing females ca 2292BC. Continue the math. When would the total population of the planet reach a mere one million?

By my calculations the Flood occurred ca 10500 BC and the towers of Babel fell sometime between 1715 - 3100 years later.

Let us further examine the destruction of the towers of Babel, in Genesis chapter 11. Nimrod, the alleged creator of the towers of Babel, is portrayed as the enemy of Ibram (Abraham). According to the Jewish Library Ibram lived ca 1813 BC - ca 1638 BC.

The Torah insists that God decreed 120 years was the maximum lifespan after the Flood. Nimrod is the grandson of Ham (and importantly not a direct relative of the accursed Canaan). Even if Ham had lived as long as

Noah (900 plus years) and his son Cush was a 'late' child the latest period in which we can place Nimrod is 1500 years after the Flood. Either Abram lived much earlier than suggested or the Nimrod that coexisted with Abram is certainly not the Nimrod that built the towers of Babel. In many cases scholars attempt to 'gloss over' this rather grave discrepancy by stating that Nimrod was make believe. Therefore I stand by my proposition that Nimrod is reference to the Belt of Orion.

Note: Nimrud (Arabic: النمرود) is the ancient Assyrian city also called Kalhu. It is located 30 kilometres south of the city of Mosul, in present day Iraq. I believe the Torah makes reference to a city and not a person named Nimrod. Therefore Abram was at odds with the ruler of Nimrud and not the ruler Nimrod. During the lifetime of Ibram (Abraham) the ruler of the city of Nimrud was Ninus. His wife, Semiramis, is portrayed as the most evil female ruler in Mesopotamia ever. Nevertheless she was worshipped throughout this region. In current thinking some scholars have confused Ninus with Nimrod, both being considered evil-doers. I suggest further research to determine just who Abram encountered as this was a pivotal point in ancient history.

The book of Jasher contains information regarding Babel that is not found in Genesis. Chapter 11 in the book of Jasher reads:

1 And Nimrod son of Cush was still in the land of Shinar, and he reigned over it and dwelt there, and he built cities in the land of Shinar.

2 And these are the names of the **four** cities which he built and he called their names after the occurrences that happened to them in the building of the tower.

3 And he called the first Babel, saying: “Because the Lord there confounded the language of the whole earth” and the name of the second he called Erech (Uruk), because from there God dispersed them.

4 And the third he called Eched (Agade), saying there was a great battle at that place and the fourth he called Calneh (opposite Seleucia, twenty miles from Bagdad) because his princes and mighty men were consumed there. They had vexed the Lord, they rebelled and transgressed against him.

5 And when Nimrod had built these cities, in the land of Shinar, he placed in them the remainder of his people, his princes and his mighty men that were left in his kingdom.

6 And Nimrod dwelt in Babel. He there renewed his reign over the rest of his subjects and he reigned securely. The subjects and princes of Nimrod called his name Amraphel, saying that at the tower his princes and men fell through his means.

Note: Amraphel was a king of Shinar (Genesis xiv.1 and 9) who, with Chedorlaomer (king of Elam) and other kings, invaded the west to defeat Sodom and the other Cities of the Plain in the Battle of the Vale of Siddim. This begs the question: if the people of Sodom were so evil and Amraphel (Nimrud) was even more evil which of these people was 'god' supporting. 'God' does not like the people of Sodom and equally considers Nimrud especially evil. Once again there is a dichotomy that may only be resolved if there is a multiplicity of gods.

7 And notwithstanding this, Nimrod did not return to the Lord and he continued in wickedness and teaching wickedness to the sons of men; and Mardon, his son, was worse than his father, and continued to add to the abominations of his father.

8 And he caused the sons of men to sin, therefore it is said: From the wicked goeth forth wickedness.

9 At that time there was war between the families of the children of Ham, as they were dwelling in the cities which they had built.

10 And Chedorlaomer, king of Elam, went away from the families of the children of Ham. He fought with them and he subdued them, and he went to the

five cities of the plain and he fought against them and he subdued them, and they were under his control.

11 And they served him twelve years, and they gave him a yearly tax.

This is a thorough account of the construction and destruction of the towers of Babel. I believe these cities, of the plain, were either destroyed due to natural calamity (earthquake and hurricane) or the War of Meggido (Armageddon).

Regarding the lifetime of Ibram. Marduk (who had been banished from Babylon) rallied his armies to capture territory he believed to be rightfully his. Amongst the leaders of these armies were the kings of Sodom and Gomorrah. The Lord (Enlil or his son Ninurta) ordered the armies of the East to engage in battle with Marduk's troops. This was in complete defiance of Marduk, who was attempting to create an empire of his own. This justifies 'god' despatching Ibram and his family from Urfa to Haran and later to Canaan. The Lord had plans for Ibram, wishing to keep him out of harm's way.

Chapter 11 verse 7 states Mardon, his son, was worse than his father. Is it possible that Mardon, Nimrod's 'son', is in fact the god Marduk? I suggest that far from being evil the alleged Nimrod was the unwitting pawn of a

psychopath. I have stated that the Torah has been tampered with in recent times.

Once again a biblical account is written purely to appease a specific ‘god of the Old Testament’. I suggest the Lord referenced in Genesis 11 and Jasher 11 is in fact Enlil. Marduk and the family of Enlil have always been serious adversaries.

Enlil had plans for Ibram. Enlil despatched his servant to Canaan, the land of the ‘bad seed’. Intrigue upon intrigue. Subsequently a war between neighbouring nations caused devastation in this region. Is this the true Battle of Armageddon? I provide a detailed account later in this book.

The city of Babylon was famous for its hanging gardens, or was it?

Extract from Mail Online, 26th November 2013:

Hanging Gardens of Babylon are one of the Seven Wonders of the World. They were 80ft high and featured elaborate terraces and floating plants. Ancient texts claim they were built in the Iraqi city of Babylon in 600BC. This led many to believe Babylonian Emperor Nebuchadnezzar built them. Closer analysis suggests they were built 350 miles away in the Assyrian capital of

Nineveh by King Sennacherib, king of Assyria 705 BCE–681 BCE.

I have stated previously that Marduk is prone to lying and falsifying the truth. Marduk insisted that scriptures be written under his watchful gaze. Marduk's son, Nabu, was represented by the planet Mercury and thus entrusted with the Tablets of Destiny during the Age of Mercury. Marduk was envious; even of his own son. Despite using his son (Horus/Nabu) to seize Egypt from Seth, Marduk felt no gratitude. He took great pains to sabotage any advancement in human civilization. Marduk's falsified biblical accounts frequently provide us with an enemy. One perfect example is specifying present day Palestinians to be descendants of 'the accursed' Canaan. Rewriting of the earliest scriptures by Marduk's scribes has created a good deal of confusion for scholars. Both Old and New Testaments have been 'tampered with' many times since. We shall investigate the deliberate obfuscation of our true history in **World in Chaos**.

If Canaan was cursed by Noah then what prompted the writers of Genesis to portray Ham and his ancestors as the scourge of all mankind?

Mother of all Lies

Ham is reputedly the father of the negroid race, Polynesians, Chinese, Japanese and Mongols. In the few short sentences that reference Ham seeing his drunken father naked, to the curse placed on an as yet unborn grandson of Ham, we are presented with the greatest racial slur in history. In **World in Chaos** we witness the literal whitewashing of modern history to 'blacken' the achievements of noble Africans, Aborigines and all Asiatic people.

The Israelites (named after Jacob, whose name was conveniently changed by 'god' to Israel) were prisoners of Nebuchadnezzar in Babylon ca 580 BC.

There was no letter J in any alphabet until the sixteenth century AD. Jacob was in fact Yakub. Israel is really Azrael.

Azrael is the Angel of death. The Zionist country presently known as Israel was created to bring death.

All the 'Israelite' captives were certainly resentful towards Nebuchadnezzar: who had plucked them from their homes and imprisoned them against their will. As stated in the book of Moses the 'Israelites' had previously been enslaved in Egypt. No sooner had 'god' freed them from enslavement than they became vassals of Nebuchadnezzar. Freed by the Persians the 'Israelites' returned to Canaan only to be subjugated by Romans and Greeks. My oh my God must have really despised his chosen people. Or perhaps as I state

constantly there is interplay between the gods. They are the warmongering Anunnaki.

The book of Genesis was written during captivity in Babylon. The semites who wrote Genesis therefore justified besmirching the character of Ham and thus his descendants. Later generations would view not only Nebuchadnezzar as a 'bad guy' but all his ancestors. The power of prose or perhaps the poetic license of Marduk.

Just as Nimrod was a descendant of Ham so too was Nebuchadnezzar. Both were black skinned. I suggest that the resentful, helpless writers of Genesis compiled an account that would portray all of their oppressors as pure evil.

After the flood waters had subsided the black dude Ham and his sons went into the land of the south. A century or so later the bad seed, Canaan:

'saw the land from Lebanon to the river of Egypt and he dwelt in the land of Lebanon, eastward and westward from the border of Jordan and from the border of the sea. This was the land allocated to the descendants of Shem.

Canaan did not harken unto them and dwelt in the land of Lebanon from Hamath to the entering of Egypt, he and his sons until this day. For this reason that land is named Canaan'.

We now have a perfect excuse to rid the world once and for all of Palestinians (alleged descendants of Ham) and seize the ‘promised land’ of Canaan for Jewish occupation. There is just one small problem here. Real Jews do not believe that God promised them the land of Canaan, including present day Israel.

In the time of Abram, during Nimrod’s reign, there were three distinct civilizations around the Persian Gulf:



God specifically promised the descendants of Ibram the land of Canaan. Who precisely are the descendants of Ibram? Ibram was not referenced as a Jew and he certainly was not an Israelite – he was a semite. Ibram was of the bloodline of the Anunnaki.

Quote from Jewish Virtual Library:

It began when God told Abraham to leave his homeland, Ur Kasdim. God promised Abraham that he and his descendants would inherit the land of Israel as an eternal possession.

Note: Josephus and Rabbi Maimonides believed that **Ur Kasdim** was in Northern Mesopotamia, in what is today Turkey.

1980 Jewish Almanac

Strictly speaking it is incorrect to call an ancient Israelite a Jew or to call a contemporary Jew an Israelite or a Hebrew.” (1980 Jewish Almanac, p. 3)

The Jewish Encyclopedia:

“Khazars were a non-Semitic, Asiatic, Mongolian tribal nation who emigrated into Eastern Europe about the first century. They were converted as an entire nation to Judaism in the seventh century by the expanding Russian nation which

absorbed the entire Khazar population, and who account for the presence in Eastern Europe of the great numbers of Yiddish-speaking Jews in Russia, Poland, Lithuania, Galatia, Besserabia and Rumania.”

—

The American Peoples Encyclopedia

... for 1954 at 15-292 records the following in reference to the Khazars: “In the year 740 A.D. the Khazars were officially converted to Judaism. A century later they were crushed by the incoming Slavic-speaking people and were scattered over central Europe where they were known as Jews.

Jews are not necessarily Israelites and Jews are not necessarily Hebrews and Ashkenazi Jews are certainly not descended from Abraham. This is not my opinion this is according to the Jewish Almanac and Jewish Encyclopaedia. The vast majority of ‘Jews’ in Israel are Ashkenazi Jews. DNA tests prove it. Ironically the real descendants of Abraham (including some Palestinians) are considered to be second class citizens in present day Israel. Real Jewish people are sick to death of the false Israeli Zionist state. What is far worse is that Palestinians are being brutally killed and nobody lifts a finger to help. This was predicted in Revelations as one of the signs of the End Times.

Note: The word gentile literally means ‘of or belonging to a nation’, some

believe specifically maritime nations. Descendants of Japheth founded the maritime nations. Often confused with goy or goyim (terms used by Ashkenazi Jews) the word gentile does not necessarily refer to non Jews. The ancient romans used the term gentile to refer to non romans. Gentile also means ‘further away from’.

Hebrews are specifically descendants of Eber (Heber), a great grandson of Shem. The descendants of Esau (Edom) became known as Edomites. The descendants of Jacob (Israel) became known as Israelites. There is no mention of Jew or Israelite until after Moses led his people from Egypt (ca 1391–1271), according to Rabbinical Judaism. It’s complicated. All shall be explained in **World in Chaos**.

Descendants of the Anunnaki

The descendants of **Japheth** formed the largest group descending from **Noah**.



Originally they populated South Asia, Asia Minor and Southeastern Europe. Some of these people would later migrate westwards. Although not by any

means demigods the DNA of the Anunnaki was within them. Albinism originated from this bloodstock.

The descendants of **Ham** occupied Canaan, large parts of South and East Asia and in particular Africa. Some migrated into Southern Europe. Many were original Anunnaki hybrids. Twelve tribes of these black people are better known as the Israelites. **Yeshua ben David, Sulaiman, and the David** are descendants of **Ham**.



The descendants of **Shem** occupied Mesopotamia (with the exception of Canaan). It is fascinating to think that even after the Flood the Anunnaki rivalry would separate mankind into warring factions, the ‘good and bad seeds’ and Japheth’s ‘sitting on the fence seed’.



Green = Ham. Black = Japheth. Red = Shem

It is thought by some that **Ham** was the ‘father’ of Mongols, Chinese, Japanese, Asians, Malaysians, American Indians, Eskimos, Polynesians, Pacific Islanders. His descendants certainly intermarried with existing peoples in South and Eastern Africa. If Ham was black skinned this would presuppose that the original Chinese and Japanese were black in skin colour.

The Torah implies that everyone is neatly descended from **Noah**. I have repeatedly stated that **Noah** and his sons were not the only males on planet Earth after the Flood. It is, however, the male descendants of **Noah** that the Anunnaki follow with avid interest.

Genesis 10 lists all the male family members of the three sons of **Noah** to at least the time of **Ibram**. For serious scholars this is a treasure trove of information that can be applied to biblical figures. Few females are named but it must be understood that intermarriage between tribes was common. Warring tribes would often offer daughters in marriage to the opposing force in a bid to broker peace.

The border of the Canaanites was from Sidon, as thou comest to Gerar, unto Gaza; as thou goest unto Sodom and Gomorrah, and Admah, and Zeboim, even unto Lasha.

The adopted name Windsor was founded by King George V by royal proclamation on **17 July 1917**. George changed the name of the British Royal Family from the German Saxe-Coburg and Gotha (a branch of the House of Wettin) to the English Windsor. This was due primarily to anti German sentiment in the British Empire during World War I. Prince Philip was a Nazi and his sisters married Nazis. King Edward VIII was a Nazi sympathiser. I mention such facts because as I said at the beginning of this book we are consistently lied to. Please research for yourself.

Scattered Seed

Genesis provides us with an extremely detailed account of **Noah's** descendants, in the Table of Nations. What will be of interest is that you now may be able to trace your own ancestry with some accuracy. Beginning with the three sons of **Noah: Ham, Shem and Japheth**. For those who are serious scholars please refer to the Table of Nations, Genesis 11.

Ham

Ham, real name **Khem**, means hot, burnt, black or dark. He was reputedly the 'father' of Kushites (**Cush**), Aborigines, Mongoloid, Malay, Chinese, Japanese, Asiatics, Polynesian, Inuit, native Americans, Pacific Islanders, Egyptians, Libyans, Africans. The so called Negroid races and the original

Arabians are reputed to be his descendants.

Mitochondrial DNA studies have shown similarities between some native American tribes and populations in Asia, Siberia and northern Scandinavia. These groups include the Lapps in northern Europe, the Yukaghir in Siberia as well as Aleuts throughout Canada and America.

The land of Canaan was also the land of the Phoenicians. Phoenicia was virtually wiped from history by Marduk's scribes. The Phoenicians were master mariners. Tyre, Sidon, Byblos and Arwad were their home ports. They dwelt primarily in present day Lebanon. The Phoenicians traded with Europeans, Native Americans and even the Chinese. The Hittite language and writing system of the Phoenicians is the source of almost all European languages: including English, Greek, German, Sanskrit, Iranian, Russian, Hebrew, Aramaic, Arabic and Latin.

At the beginning of the Christian era the Phoenicians were the first to accept the Christian faith. Many settled on the east coast of England as did their counterparts the Syrians. Phoenicians navigated the world over long before the birth of Christ. During the Bronze Age they traded copper from Michigan, North America and tin from mines in Cornwall, England. Trade routes

operated throughout the Mediterranean across the Atlantic to Scotland and the Americas. Larger seafaring vessels would trade with west Africa, around the Cape of Good Hope, to Australia and South East Asia. Their return voyage included ports in India and Eastern Africa whence they would sail up the Red Sea, trading with Kushites and Nubians.

Quote from <http://philipcoppens.com/copper.html>:

The chief ingredient for bronze is copper. The era around 3000 BC saw more than 500,000 tons of copper being mined in the so-called Upper Peninsula, in the American state of Michigan. The largest mine was on Isle Royale, an island in Lake Superior, near the Canadian border. Here, there are thousands of prehistoric copper pits, dug thousands of years ago by ancient unknown peoples. The Minong Belt on Isle Royale is one and three quarter miles in length and nearly four hundred feet wide. The copper pits are ten to thirty feet deep with connecting tunnels; one archaeologist estimated that their digging would take the equivalent of 10,000 men working for 1000 years.

After two centuries of speculation, nobody has ever satisfactorily explained where the world's purist copper might have gone. Extraction from Isle Royal began in 5300 BC, with some even claiming that it began as early as 6000 BC. Evidence for smelting is known to exist from 4000 BC onwards. Phoenician

and Egyptian coins have been discovered in abundance in Michigan and Ohio.

Civilization but not as we know it

Hyperborea (Svarga or Jambudvipa) was the world to the North, where gods and demons lived. Gods and demons were thought to inhabit the rivers and streams, lakes and trees and even live in the rocks. They were the devas or adityas to the Asiatics. The Scandia and Norse believed the gods dwelt in Svarog. Peoples of the Indus Valley knew their gods lived in Indra. It was a widespread belief that if humans worshipped their particular pantheon of gods these deities helped mankind in times of dire need. Equally the same gods ignored the cries for help of those people who did not worship them regularly. Perfect examples are the Israelites of the Old Testament who were polytheists. Their chief deity was Baal. The god of the bible was sorely vexed and thus sold them into slavery to Babylonians.

In ancient times the majority of Europeans and peoples of the Americas worshipped, not in a temple or church, but at the site governed by a specific deity. For example water gods were petitioned by rivers and lakes, forest glades were the places of worship for the woodland gods. This form of worship leads me to believe that Europeans were aided by Hyperboreans and

not Anunnaki. This belief is further borne out by the fact that all prophets appear to have originated in Mesopotamia. The Torah and New Testament feature only this region of the world. Anunnaki were present largely in Africa (which geographically includes Mesopotamia) South East Asia and India. They crossed to the Americas after 7400BC. Europe and large parts of Asia were virtually ignored by the Anunnaki.

Druids were the instructors of the Celtic and Gallic peoples of Europe. Druids were depicted as demon worshippers and child molesters by the roman catholic church from the earliest times. In fact during the lifetime of Yeshua Ben David there were Druidic schools and universities in Great Britain. Contrary to accepted history Britain, the Iberian Peninsular, France and all points east from Gaul were extremely civilized countries both before and after the romans allegedly trampled them underfoot. History is written by the victors.

The purpose of invasion by roman legions was to eradicate all Druidic teaching and thus the foundation upon which European culture was based. Enmity persisted between peoples of the Italian Peninsular and European tribes for as long as the roman empire existed.

The purpose of the roman catholic church was (and still is) to murder all descendants of Yeshua Ben David (the Bodhisattva we know today as Jesus Christ) and his wife Maryam plus all those who followed their spiritual teachings. During his lifetime Yeshua visited India, Tibet and even the Americas. I shall elaborate in **World in Chaos**.

Kissing cousins

Siouan (Sioux Indians) have a long head similar to that of early Italic peoples. They are thought to be descendants of **Canaanites** who intermarried with Indo-Europeans then subsequently sailed to America. The Siouan populated the Carolinas, then migrated to the Mississippi, Missouri and thence to Minnesota and the Dakotas. Contrary to commonly held belief they were an advanced peoples who built fortified villages similar to ancient **Canaanite** construction. Archaeological evidence proves they constructed towns and cities with pyramids and vast road systems throughout the Mississippi Valley. In later times some groups migrated southwest into Oklahoma, Texas, New Mexico, and eventually Mexico. They were Azteca.

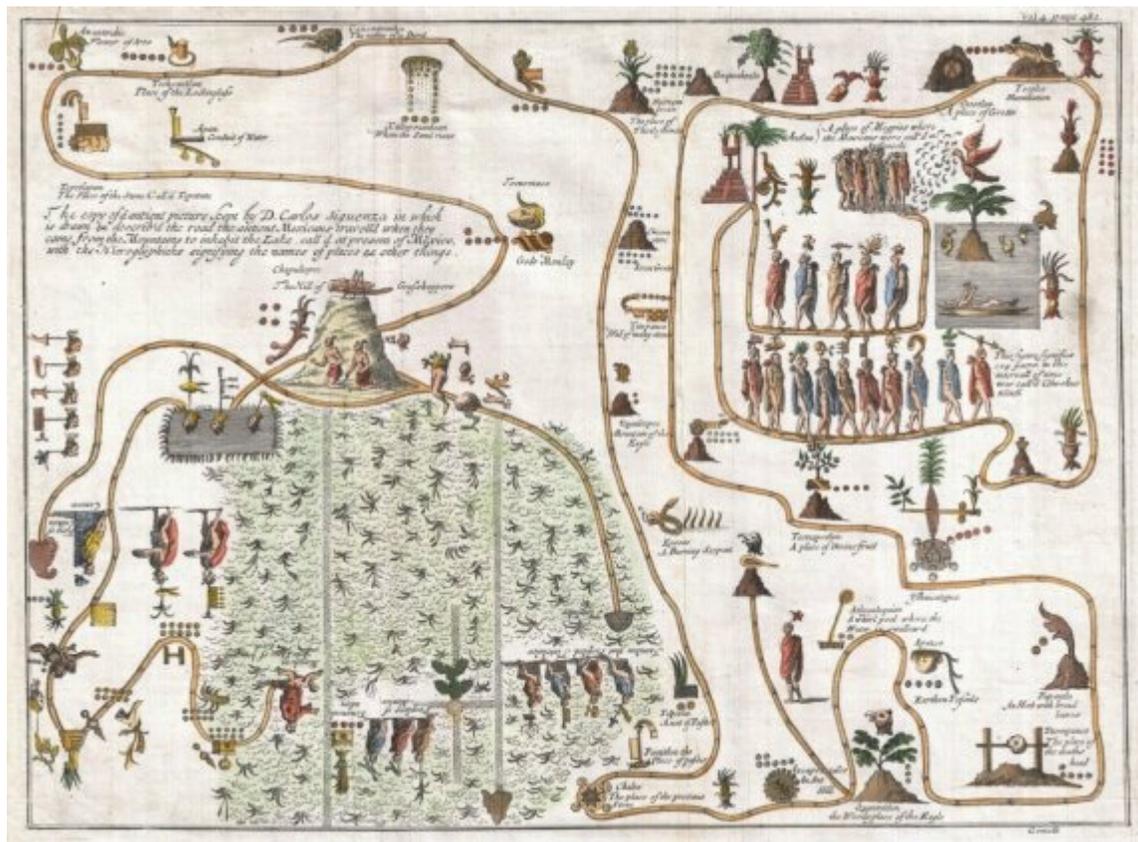


Azteca welcomed Atlantians

The Azteca departed from a region in the north called Chicomoztoc, a region that is today Texas, Oklahoma and New Mexico. In the 12th century AD they populated Mexico. Their language (Nahuatl) was linguistically related to other native language groups throughout southwest USA and northern Mexico. The Shoshoni language was understood by all the tribes living in Mexico, including the Hopi, Yaqui and Apache. Catholic missionaries in the 1850's established that peoples of this region were originally one family. The Azteca speak of brothers in distress who sailed from the sinking island of Aztlan.

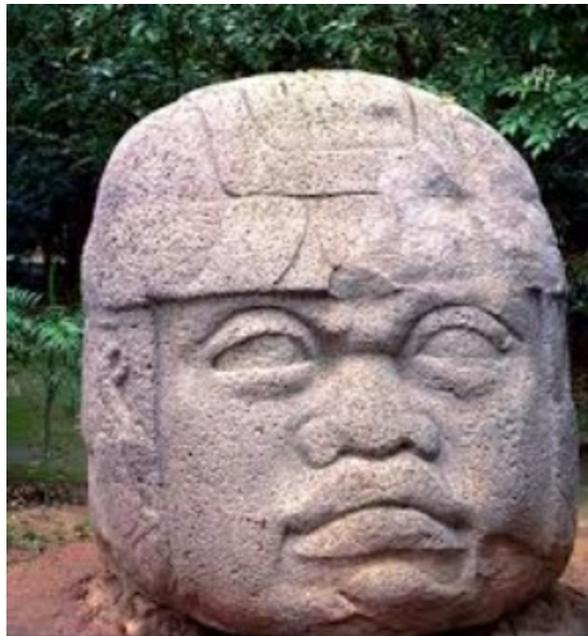
In my opinion most of the continent of Atlantis sank below the waves long before the establishment of the Aztec civilization. It is highly probable

however that the mariners welcomed by the Azteca were from North Africa, where many Atlantians had fled centuries before. Another supposition is that a tiny aspect of Atlantis remained until ‘relatively’ recently, an island close to Bermuda. Perhaps a local disaster finally put an end to the last vestige of Atlantis sometime during the heyday of the Azteca. It is more likely however that the Azteca repeated a tale that had been passed down from generation to generation. What is perhaps more important is why did the Spanish so thoroughly eradicate the Aztec civilization with so much zeal. Many Mexicans and Texans are descendants of the Azteca.



In Central America the ‘precursor race’ to the Maya were the Olmec (Xi). Judging by the statues the Olmec left they were of negroid origin. Negroids and Polynesians, along with Mongoloid and Chinese/Japanese are said to be descended from **Ham**. Hamites travelled to the furthest reaches of the known world with the exception of the far northern climes.

Note: the terms Afro American and Negroid are of European origin. Until I possess the true generic name for this specific group of people I shall be forced to continue using negroid. My brothers and sisters with beautiful tanned skins please help me out here.



Two of **Canaan's** sons, **Heth** (Hittites) and **Sin** (Sinites) are thought to be the

progenitors of the Chinese and Mongoloid people. The Hittites, in Egyptian monuments, were depicted with prominent noses, full lips, high cheek bones, hairless faces, varying skin colour (brown to yellowish to reddish), straight black hair and dark brown eyes. When the Hittite empire crumbled the populous allegedly fled to China, Mongolia and even the Americas.

There are links between the Hittites and Chinese: shoes with turned up toes and the manner of braiding their hair in a pigtail. The Chinese are thought to have first colonized the Shensi province. The capital of Shensi is Siang-fu (Father Sin). Nanna Sin or Suen is the Hittite moon god.

In the third century BC, during the dynasty of Tsin (pure bred), the Manchu Emperors (who traded with the Middle East and Africa) became known by westerners as Tchin. Over time this became Chin then China. Between 960-1126 AD China was ruled by the Sino-Khitans. It was during this period that Beijing became the capital. China's most famous admiral **Zheng He** (1371–1433AD) opened a trade route throughout Asia, to India and the continent of Africa. He sailed to America long before Columbus (who never set foot on North American soil).

Note Christopher Columbus did not exist. There was nobody in history by that

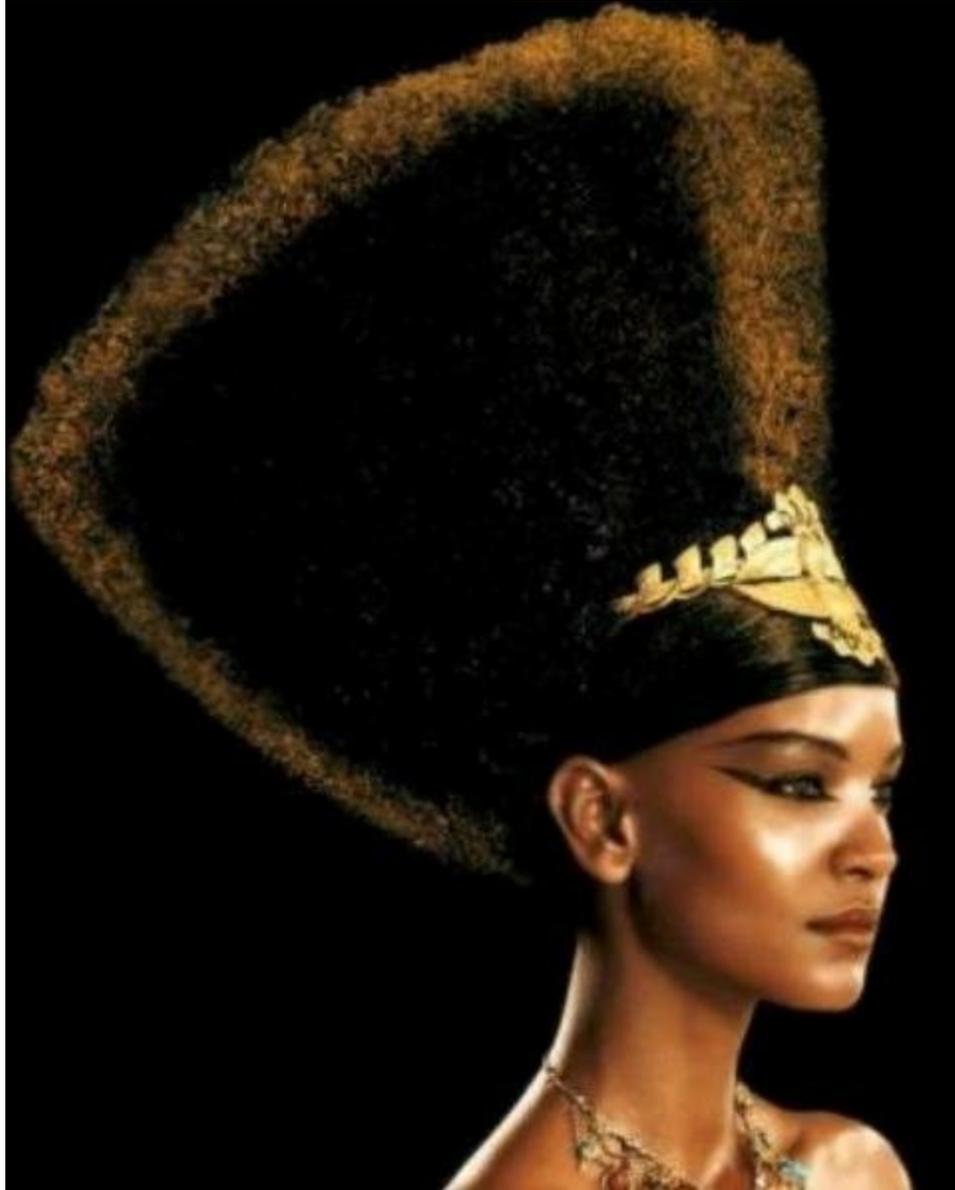
name. Cristoforo Colon was a name given to a Genoese citizen by the catholic church. He acquired copies of ancient maps that supported the existence of a continent to the west. He persuaded Ysabella and Ferdinand of Spain to finance a series of voyages to the New World. Christopher Columbus (by any name) never set foot on the continent of North America. He explored the caribbean where he brutally murdered the native Carobs. He was secretly Jewish and is linked to early Freemasonry.

Negroids

Negroid simply means black. Moor also means black. The Moors produced the beautiful architecture we see throughout Spain.



Yoruba (Nigerian) people claim to be descendants of **Nimrod**. Libyans are descendants of **Phut**. The original Egyptians (black skin, woolly hair, thick lips) were descendants of **Mizraim**. Nubians are Kushites. Modern day Egyptians are not the original Egyptians.



Other African groups are likewise descendants of **Ham**. **Hamites** explored the world long before other people, settling in such far away lands as the Pacific Islands and Australasia.

Japheth (fair or light skinned). He is reputedly the ‘father’ of the pale skins:

Caucasoid, Indo-Europoid, Indo-European, Indo-Germanic and Indo-Aryan. From these derived the Gauls (French), the Gaelics (from Gallic), the Celts (from Celtae), Welsh (from Cymry), Galicians, Goths, Ostrogoths, Visigoths, Umbrians, Crimeans, Alemanni (Germanic tribes), Belgians (from Belgae), Helvetians, Dutch or Netherlanders, Luxemburgers, Danes, Irish, Liechtensteiners, Scots and Vandals.



Other descendants of **Japheth** include Scandinavians, Jutes, Teutons, Franks, Burgundians, Austrians, Khazar, Caledonians and Picts (present day Scotland), Swiss, Latins, Etruscans, Thracians, Dacians, Galatians, Armenians, Angles, Saxons, Cornish, Syrians, Norse and Bretons. The English are a mix of the latter six peoples and also from Trojans, Syrians, Phoenicians and Italics. England was perhaps the first multiracial society.

Read

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/List_of_Celtic_tribes#Great_Britain_.28Britanni

for full list of British tribes. **World in Chaos** provides explicit details of Britain's true history.



Magog was a son of **Japheth**. His name means "of God". He and his son **Gog** are mentioned in Ezekiel 38-39 with reference to the invasion of Israel by many nations.

Magog's descendants include Scythians, Dacians and Thracians (Romania, Bulgaria and Ukraine), Massagetae (modern day Turkmenistan and Kazakstan), Parsees (modern Iran) as well as Sarmatians (Belarus) and Rukhs (Russians).



Thracian artwork

All nomadic Turk tribes such as the Ugur, Azerbaijanis, Balkars (Balkans), Karaites (Crimea), Finns, Magyar (Hungarians), Mamluks (India), Bulgars (Bulgaria), Uzbeks, (Uzbekistan), Khakas (Cossacks), Tatars, Wusun and Xiongnu (present day China) are descended from **Japheth**.

Note: Genghis Khan was not mongoloid but Tatar. Grandson of Genghis Khan, Kublai Khan, ruled modern day China. Khan means ‘of the ruling bloodline’. The Tatar (not mongoloid) empire was the largest ever in history. I elaborate in **World in Chaos**.



Lapps, Estonians, Siberians, Yugoslavians, Croatians, Bosnians, Montenegrins, Serbians, Slovenians, Slovaks, Lithuanians, Latvians, Poles, Czechs, Georgians, Kurds and Albanians also arise from the family of **Japheth**.

People from Kurdistan, Turkmenistan, Nepal, India, Afghanistan, Pakistan, Tajikistan, Bangladesh and Kyrgyzstan are **Japheth's** descendants.

Modern day Greeks, Elysians, Dorians, Aeolians, Achaeans, Mycenaean, Minoans (Cretans), Macedonians, Carthaginians, Cyprians, Basques, Sarmatians, Venetians, Sicanians, Italics, Teutones, Valentians, Sicilians, Italians, Spaniards and Portuguese are direct descendants of **Javan**, son of **Japheth**.

Tiras is the father of Etruscans (Tuscany), Trojans, Varangians (Vikings), Scandinavians, Swedes, Norwegians, Saxons, Danes and Icelandics.

The **Japhethic** peoples are generally the Indo-Europeans. The first Indo-European group to colonise Europe were broadly referenced as Celts. Celts are descended from **Gomer** and **Magog**. Welsh Celts claim to be to the descendants of **Gomer**. Irish Celts claim to be to the descendants of **Magog**. The original Irish were Atlantean survivors and latterly descendants of Scythians. Igigi giants were plentiful in Ireland until 'St. Patrick' led an organised army against them.

Excavations in southern Russian and eastern Europe reveal that the Scythians and Celts dwelt peacefully together. Their geographical locations are present day eastern Europe, southern Russia and the

greater part of Turkey: Celts to the south and west and Scythians to the north. Contrary to current opinion Celtic influence crossed from Eire to Northern Europe, across the Iberian peninsular then east across Europe. Gaelic and Basque peoples (descendants of Atlanteans) were the disseminators.

In the fourth century before Christ (ca 387 BC) the Gauls invaded Rome and ultimately repulsed the Roman population into Greece. This is a little known fact. In essence it means the Romans were Gallic (Celts). The surrounding peoples were Latins. 'Romans' intermarried with the Etruscans, Dacians and Thracians. The first three roman emperors were Etruscans.



If the first three 'Roman' emperors were Etruscans then who really were the Romans? We shall investigate further in **World in Chaos**.

Gallic peoples migrated into the North and central parts of Anatolia (Turkey). The land became known as Galatia. The Apostle Paul wrote his epistle to their descendants, the Galatians. Local Turk tribes were the Phrygians, Lydians and Illyrians. The Illyrians founded Troy. Homer knew Troy as Illium, hence the Illiad. Therefore the Gallic people and Celts occupied a large territory from Britain to Turkey and southwards to Portugal and Spain. Northwest Spain is called Galicia to this day. How was it possible for a tiny army of romans to subjugate this entire region?

Early Celtic tribes settled much of the European theatre: including present day Spain, France, England and Germany, prior to contact with Scythians. Some of the **Gomerites** migrated to Wales. The Welsh claim their ancestors first landed in the British Isles, from Gaul (France), about three hundred years after the flood. The island next to Tenerife is called La Gomera.

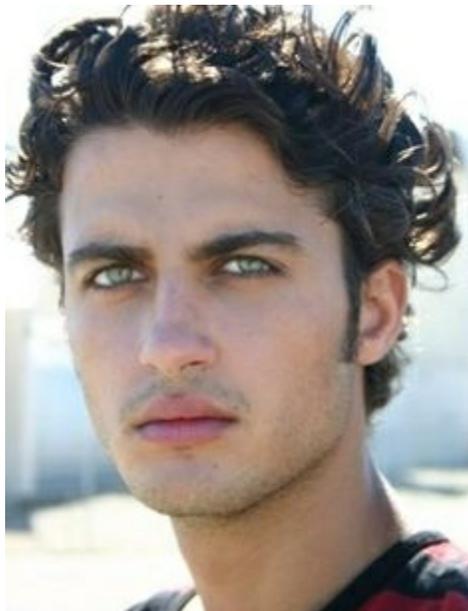
Descendants of **Gomer** (son of **Japheth**) settled in the regions presently called Germany and Scandinavia. These tribes became the Goths, Ostrogoths, Visigoths, Teutons and Burgundians. They named their land Ascania, which

became Scandia then Scandinavia. The Askaeni were referred to as Sakaseni, which became Sachsen and finally Saxon.

Asshur (son of **Shem**) is the father of the Assyrians. They formed a mighty empire. Latterly Assyrians occupied a Mesopotamian city on the lower Tigris River called Kir. They were slavers. The Assyrian Kirman were driven from their land shortly after 610 B.C. They migrated to central Europe (southern Germany, Austria and Switzerland) where they were called German or Germanni. This was a general term used by the romans to represent all Assyrian tribes. Some descendants of (**Asshur**) Assyrian tribes include Hurrians, Hessians, Akkadians and Kassites. Ancient Hindu literature uses both words Asgras and Daityas to refer to the Assyrians. Daityas is the Sanskrit word for Deutsch. The Romans also referred to the Deutschen (Germanic tribes) as Teutons or the Teutonic race.

The Sarmatians (not Samaritans) and the Alans lived in the area around the Caspian Sea from about 900 BC. Sarmatian and Alani tribes were later called Scythians (Slavs of today). Many migrated North into present day Russia (Rukhs-As, Rashu, Rasapu, Rosh then Rus). Contrary to popular opinion Scythians are not Iranian but one of many Turk tribes.

Swedes were called Varangians (Vikings) by the Slavs. Iran is a derivative of Aryan. The Aryans invaded India and threatened Babylonia about a thousand years before Christ. Cyaxares, king of the Medes and Persians was an Aryan chief. **Elam** (son of **Shem**) is the ancient name for Persia. Elamites are synonymous with Persians. The Persians are descended from both **Elam**, the son of **Shem**, and from **Madai**, the son of **Japheth**.



British Isles

Historical evidence strongly suggests the first inhabitants of the British isles were the descendants of **Javan** (from his sons Elisha and Tarshish), **Gomer** and **Magog**. **Gomerites** settled in modern day Wales. The Welsh (Celts) are

thought to have created Stonehenge. Irish and Scythians are descended from **Magog**. The descendants of **Tarshish** (**Elisha's** brother) settled in the British Isles, in various migrations, throughout time.

The Welsh language was once called Gomeraeg, Coelbren or Cambrian. Etruscan and Latin languages are from the same root, thus a speaker of Coelbren is able to speak both Latin and Etruscan. In 1946 the British Monarchy replaced all Welsh teachers in Wales with English speaking teachers. The British Monarchy is in fact German. The intention was to deprive Welsh people (and thus the true English) of their proud heritage. The proud heritage of the true English (Welsh) is revived in **World in Chaos**.

Genesis 10:4 refers to the **Tarshishites** as people of the isles of the Gentiles. The Phoenicians traded silver, iron, tin and lead with them (Ezekiel 27:12). Many Phoenician sailors settled in the eastern regions of England from ca 1800BC. A further wave of Assyrian sailors followed centuries later. The English county of Surrey gains its name from Assyria.

Jet black in countenance, King Solomon acquired precious metals from **Tarshish** (1 Kings 10:22). This is the British Isles.



For many centuries the mines of southwestern Britain were the prime source of the world's supply of tin. English historians assert that British mines supplied the glorious adornment for Solomon's Temple. The name Briton originated from a descendant of **Elisha**, Brutus. Brutus was the first king on Britain's mainland. He named it Bruteyne. It was Brutus (not the Romans) who named his capital Londinium. Brutus arrived, around 1200 BC, from Troy (Ilium). Two sons of Brutus, Kamber and Albanactus, ruled after his death. From Kamber came the Cambrians (who integrated with the **Gomerites** (Celts) to become the Welsh. The descendants of Albanactus were known as the Albans. England became known as Albion. The Bretons, Cambrians and Albans populated England and Wales. The Iberian and Irish Celts (Gaels) called Britain the land of Prydain.

By now British people were a mixture of Gaelic, Celtic, Phoenician, Syrian, North African, Scots, Picts, Albans and Cambrians. This admixture of peoples from many nations produced a variety of cultures and a preponderance of ancient knowledge. There were Anunnaki half blood giants, members of the elven (Hyperborean) race and even tiny people known as pixies.



Present day Scotland was originally populated by descendants of **Magog**. They were Scythians (to become Skoths or Scots). Scots also inhabited parts of Ireland. Later migrations from Eire mixed the Picts and Scots. The Picts called themselves Kaltis (Celts).

In the sixth century AD Saxons called their English territory Kemr (Cymru) and the language Brithenig (Breton). When the Angles occupied southern parts of Britannia they renamed it Angleland (hence England). Vikings invaded in the 9th century. Normans (Northmen, Danish Vikings) conquered (all but Kent) southern parts of England from 1066. It would take a further four hundred years to tame the people of Wales and northern England. The Scots and Irish would never be subdued.

Italian Peninsular

Descendants of all three sons of **Noah** migrated to this region. They became generally known as Italics. Ethnic groups included the Sabines, Cimmerians, Umbrians, Latins, Etruscans, Venetians. Roma itself was a swampy area inhabited by savages whilst northern Italy and the surrounding regions became highly civilized. The original name of Roma was Saturnalia.

Aeneas (alleged founder of Roma) was a prince of Truva (Troy). Roma was thought to have been founded from around 750 BC. Romulus and Remus are entirely fictional characters. The first three Roman emperors were Etruscan. Latin was spoken by the Etruscans. The fledgling Romans spoke vulgar Latin. In 390BC Gallic/Celtic tribes invaded Roma, dispossessing the entire

population. The people of Roma fled across the Ionian Sea to modern day Greece, Albania and Serbia. In essence the early Roman civilization was founded by Etruscans and Celts. More details in **World in Chaos**.

Scandinavia

Scandinavians arose from early Germanic peoples, including Goths, Ostrogoths, Visigoths, Teutons and Burgundians (descendants of **Gomer**). **Ashkenaz**, son of **Gomer**, is the ancestor of these Germanic peoples. The people who migrated further North named their land Ascania which became Scandia then Scandinavia. The Saki called themselves the Sakasenoï (Sachsens or Saxons). Saxons were employed by Roma (around 280 AD) to guard the eastern coastline of England against 'barbarians'. The Svear are descendants of the first inhabitants of the ancient city of Troy (Thracians, Trajans or Trojans). I suggest that some of the tall Nordic Scandinavians may be descended from Hyperboreans.

Around 565 AD the Svear encroached on Saxon land. As the Saxons were displaced they helped to repopulate northern England. During the preceding period this region was decimated by a comet. The same comet also destroyed large parts of Bolivia and Peru.

Some Lydians sailed northwards across the Black Sea to the Caucasus region in southern Russia. They dwelt peacefully with the local Dacians and Thracians in Romania. Neighbouring Scythians named the Trojan settlers the Aes (Iron). This is important as it provides an approximate date for the inception of the Iron Age (just prior to the fall of Troy). The inner part of the Black Sea is the Sea of Azov (Iron Sea).

Ca 90 BC the Aes (Aesir, from where we derive the word Asia) travelled to the Baltic Sea. They were joined by a tribe named the Vanir. Amongst the native tribes were the Gutar. Romans named the Gutar Goths, the Aesir or Svear became Swedes and the Vanir or Daner became Danes. The Svear and Daner populations are tall and fair. The Svear and the Goths formed a powerful military alliance of seafarers. They returned to pillage the Black Sea region, Asia Minor and the Mediterranean from the 3rd century AD.

Scandinavian males would prove their manhood by plundering coastal towns as close as the British Isles and as far away as Egypt. These were the Sea People the romans feared so much. The legendary Viking Erik the Red discovered Greenland. His father before him had discovered Iceland. Both had been outlawed for murdering Christian officials. Erik or his sons also founded

a colony on Newfoundland. The Viking ships sailed southwards down the US seaboard long before Columbus allegedly discovered the USA.



Viking weapons found in North America

India, Afghanistan, Bangladesh, Pakistan

Early descendants of **Japheth** separated into two distinct groups, one travelled west the other to present day India and Central Asia. The history of this entire region is extremely rich. For example the Silk Road was a series of highways that meandered westwards from China to North Africa and across Anatolia

into Europe. Enormous caravans would travel along these highways. Criss crossing from North to South goods would arrive in the seaports of Oman to be transported inland to the Hindu Kush. For centuries trade between the Orient and the Occident was plentiful and peaceful. Marco Polo and his father travelled the route from Venice to the Holy Land and thence to Chung Kuo (Middle Earth), present day China. Indo European languages originate from **Japheth**. His descendants are generally known as Indo-Europeans.

Greek descendants of **Japheth** called him Iapetos. The Indus people called him Jyapeti. The Romans translated this as Ju-Pater (Jupiter). Pater is father.

Genesis 10:25 states and Chronicles 1:19 repeats “And two sons were born to **Eber**; the name of the one was **Peleg**, for in his days the earth was divided.” **Reu** or Ragau was the son of **Peleg** and the father of **Serug**. **Reu** was Abraham's great great grandfather. **Eber** is the father of all Hebrews. Abraham was therefore a Hebrew.

It is important to keep in mind that the descendants of Abraham are also descendants of **Shem**, **Noah**, **Enoch**, **Ka-in** and all the way back to **Hevva** and Enki. This is considered to be the ‘good seed’ by Enki. All are regarded as Semites (**Shemites**). The ‘bad seed’ of **Ham** is allegedly the people controlled

by Marduk. From the earliest times the Anunnaki used humans for their own purposes. This has been a gruelling chapter I grant you.

Chapter 2

Cosmic catastrophes

There is an evil that I have seen under the sun and it lies heavy on mankind. Our planet has suffered numerous cataclysms in the past that we appear to have all but forgotten. The collective consciousness of a once magnificent human race is now so fragmented that individually we feel helpless, alone and separated from one another. This schism has allowed an evil, interdimensional presence to encroach on previously spiritual humans.

In December 1945 two farmers in Nag Hammadi, Qena Governorate in Egypt discovered scrolls written by the Gnostics. The Gnostics were a deeply spiritual society who lived in this region at or around the time of Yeshua (Jesus). Collectively the scrolls have been named the Nag Hammadi Library or Gnosis Archive. Gnosis signifies spiritual knowledge. This library is thought to be the actual message presented to the world by Yeshua before Christianity was corrupted. The early teachings of Yeshua Ben David were called Messianic teachings. They were of a truly spiritual nature.

The Gnostics maintained that all humans are able to transcend this morbid

existence and ultimately become one with God. During the early days of the fledgling Christian religion the Gnostics concealed important scriptures from those who would corrupt the teachings of the Messiah. Amongst these scriptures are writings attested to two of the followers of Yeshua, Thomas and John. They relate an entirely different account to that found in the New Testament. They also contain warnings about interdimensional parasites the Gnostics call the Archons. Who are these mysterious Archons so feared by the Gnostics? In the final chapter of this book we shall encounter this dark force.

In the present time the power elite of Europe and the USA deliberately conceal the truth from us. In the vast subterranean tunnel system beneath the Vatican hordes of vital information are secreted. If made available to the public this collection would reveal our once glorious, fabulous past.

The One is the invisible spirit. We should not think of it as a god. It is greater than a god or our conception of god. It is superior to all because it is all.

Everything exists within it. It is eternal, it is complete. It lacks nothing and is everything, everywhere, for all time.

Our leaders deny the existence of the One. In their self serving greed they

worship their god, Lucifer. He has promised them immortality - if only they will rid the Earth of 90% of its population.

Will we ever have the opportunity to rediscover our true history, to reclaim our rightful power and thus forge a spiritual path to the Creator? There are many questions that require truthful answers. Please read my series **The Glory of God**. In this series I reveal the mysteries and expose the lies and thus reveal to you the Real Truth.

Some have suggested that Anunnaki are the Archons, others see a connection between reptilians and the Anunnaki. The Anunnaki are a giant race of humanoids: as distinct from reptilians and Archons as we are. Anunnaki are entirely human in appearance but with six digits on each appendage. They are also distinctive in that their enormous brain capacity is housed in an elongated skull. They are giants in comparison to humans and thus we felt protected by them. In return we were put to work in their many and varied construction projects.

The reptilians are perhaps Earth's first inhabitants. They have lived here for millions of years. There are many intelligent reptilian species, some benign

and others deadly to humanity.

Lizards under L.A.

All around the world there are many accounts of reptilian races that live beneath the surface of the Earth. One such race is the snake people or Naga. Vedic scriptures are full of accounts of the Naga. They were thought to have aided humans in ancient times. The Naga are by no means the only subterranean species.

In his book *The Chronicle of Akakor* Karl Brugger writes of the Ugha Mongulala tribesmen of South America whose 'ancestors' taught the Inca people. They constructed enormous megalithic structures. After centuries they eventually left our planet in enormous flying vessels, in their never ending quest to explore the universe. These mysterious giants not only left a legacy of titanic megaliths but also vast subterranean cities found throughout this continent, beneath the Andes mountains all the way to western Brazil.

According to *Saga Magazine's UFO Annual* edition 980, p4, cave martians were encountered by agriculturalist Gerardo Cordeire in a tunnel near Xucurus, Brazil. Locals described them as nine feet tall, green, with square legs and antennae on their heads. *Homo floresiensis* (Flores Man) is a race of

little, hairy hobbit-like people that have inhabited the island of Flores, Indonesia for millenia. Locals name them the Ebu Gogo. They live mainly in caves as do the dwarf race found in remote Siberia.

Thirty six underground cities are to be found in Derinkuyu (Cappadocia) in Turkey. Amongst the comfortable habitation and livestock quarters there are cathedral walls with exquisite murals and enormous food storage chambers.

Several subterranean cities are located beneath the Himalayan mountains, under the Hindu Kush. Indigenous people speak of a Shangri-la inhabited by a race of golden people who seldom communicate with the surface world. Entrances to tunnels are in Ellora and the Ajanta caverns in the Chandore Mountain range of India. I believe this to be the home of the Hyperborean race.

The book of Dyzan, which has been translated from ancient manuscripts, speaks of intellectually sophisticated humans from an ancient society who abandoned the surface of the earth, depriving the impure human race of their knowledge.

The Nahanni Valley in Canada is inhabited only by animals. Local tribes such

as the Ojibway, Dogrib, Beavers and Chipewyan warn visitors not to venture into the valley. They refer to this sacred region as the Valley of the Headless Men. Legend has it there is a vast reptilian city complex under the surface.

LA Times, 29 Jan 1934

Engineer Sinks Shaft Under Fort Moore Hill to Find Maze of Tunnels and Priceless Treasures of Legendary Inhabitants. By Jean Bosquet

Los Angeles stands above a lost city of catacombs filled with incalculable treasure and imperishable records of a race of lizards who are far more advanced intellectually and scientifically than humans.

Geophysical engineer G. Warren Shufelt has explored portions of this immense tunnel system beneath Los Angeles.

Local people will tell you that 5000 years ago “a huge tongue of fire came from the Southwest, destroying all life in its path.” To avoid this conflagration the surface dwelling Lizard People hurriedly constructed spectacular underground cities. Perhaps this fire was from a comet or asteroid that impacted the USA. When the event occurred the Lizard People fled to safety.

Many times in the past four hundred years they have been spotted emerging from this subterranean system. Since the recent dramatic rise in human population the lizard people have permanently remained in their lair. Is it possible that the comet that wiped out the dinosaurs actually occurred 5,000 and not 65 million years ago?

The subterranean city, below Fifth and Hope streets, is said to be laid out in the shape of a lizard, tail to the southwest. There is a chamber directly beneath South Broadway that is reputed to contain tablets of gold. Written on these tablets is the history of the Mayan civilization and the entire account of the origin of the human race.

C.W.A. WILL END ABUSES

Veterans to Have Preference

Preparation in Selecting of Employees Also Will Be Inspected

More Than 27,000,000 Paid Workers in Nine Weeks of Last Program

Continuation in the selection of employees and administration of the program will be completed in the next few days. The program was inaugurated in 1932 and has since that time been the most successful of any similar program in the world. It has provided employment for more than 27,000,000 men and women in nine weeks of the last program. The program is being continued in the same manner as in the past.

Members of the C.W.A. will be given preference in the selection of employees. The program is being continued in the same manner as in the past. The program is being continued in the same manner as in the past.

MAON WILL SOAR OVER SOUTHLAND

Coming From the West to Preclude an Attempt on Eastward Bound

The Maon will be the first of a new line of aircraft to be built in the United States. The aircraft is being built in the West to preclude an attempt on Eastward bound.

NO ORANGE PLANTED

Orange growers in California are being urged to plant no more oranges. The reason is that the market is saturated.

REVENUE FROM TAXES

The revenue from taxes is being used for various purposes. The revenue is being used for various purposes.

POOR PA

The poor are being helped in various ways. The poor are being helped in various ways.

The poor are being helped in various ways. The poor are being helped in various ways.

Noted Briton Arrives Here

County Savings in Event of Emergencies for Home Civil in Report



The noted Briton has arrived in Los Angeles. She is a well-known figure in the literary world.

She is a well-known figure in the literary world. She has written several books and is highly respected.

She is a well-known figure in the literary world. She has written several books and is highly respected.

She is a well-known figure in the literary world. She has written several books and is highly respected.

She is a well-known figure in the literary world. She has written several books and is highly respected.

She is a well-known figure in the literary world. She has written several books and is highly respected.

She is a well-known figure in the literary world. She has written several books and is highly respected.

SCHOOL BILL DROP SHOWN

Kersy Tells of Outlay Cuts

County Savings in Event of Emergencies for Home Civil in Report

County Savings in Event of Emergencies for Home Civil in Report. The report shows that there will be significant savings in school outlays.

County Savings in Event of Emergencies for Home Civil in Report. The report shows that there will be significant savings in school outlays.

County Savings in Event of Emergencies for Home Civil in Report. The report shows that there will be significant savings in school outlays.

County Savings in Event of Emergencies for Home Civil in Report. The report shows that there will be significant savings in school outlays.

County Savings in Event of Emergencies for Home Civil in Report. The report shows that there will be significant savings in school outlays.

County Savings in Event of Emergencies for Home Civil in Report. The report shows that there will be significant savings in school outlays.

County Savings in Event of Emergencies for Home Civil in Report. The report shows that there will be significant savings in school outlays.

County Savings in Event of Emergencies for Home Civil in Report. The report shows that there will be significant savings in school outlays.

"The Four Horsemen of the Apocalypse"



The Four Horsemen of the Apocalypse are depicted in a dramatic scene. The figures are on horseback, and the background is filled with smoke and fire.

The Four Horsemen of the Apocalypse are depicted in a dramatic scene. The figures are on horseback, and the background is filled with smoke and fire.

The Four Horsemen of the Apocalypse are depicted in a dramatic scene. The figures are on horseback, and the background is filled with smoke and fire.

The Four Horsemen of the Apocalypse are depicted in a dramatic scene. The figures are on horseback, and the background is filled with smoke and fire.

The Four Horsemen of the Apocalypse are depicted in a dramatic scene. The figures are on horseback, and the background is filled with smoke and fire.

SQUADS RAID THREE CLUBS

Gambling Drive Nets Fourteen

Ninth Transference Seized in Officers Sweep Into Embankment

Officers in uniform raided three clubs and seized fourteen individuals. The officers were on a gambling drive.

Officers in uniform raided three clubs and seized fourteen individuals. The officers were on a gambling drive.

Officers in uniform raided three clubs and seized fourteen individuals. The officers were on a gambling drive.

Officers in uniform raided three clubs and seized fourteen individuals. The officers were on a gambling drive.

Officers in uniform raided three clubs and seized fourteen individuals. The officers were on a gambling drive.

Officers in uniform raided three clubs and seized fourteen individuals. The officers were on a gambling drive.

Officers in uniform raided three clubs and seized fourteen individuals. The officers were on a gambling drive.

Officers in uniform raided three clubs and seized fourteen individuals. The officers were on a gambling drive.

The Lancer

Wagon

The Lancer is a new model of wagon. It is designed for rugged use and is highly durable.

The Lancer is a new model of wagon. It is designed for rugged use and is highly durable.

The Lancer is a new model of wagon. It is designed for rugged use and is highly durable.

The Lancer is a new model of wagon. It is designed for rugged use and is highly durable.

The Lancer is a new model of wagon. It is designed for rugged use and is highly durable.

The Lancer is a new model of wagon. It is designed for rugged use and is highly durable.

The Lancer is a new model of wagon. It is designed for rugged use and is highly durable.

The Lancer is a new model of wagon. It is designed for rugged use and is highly durable.

The Lancer is a new model of wagon. It is designed for rugged use and is highly durable.

LIZARD PEOPLE'S CATACOMB CITY HUNTED

Engineers Sifted Under Fort Mauer Hill to Find Masses of Tombs and Fossils of Prehistoric Inhabitants

Engineers are hunting for prehistoric tombs and fossils under Fort Mauer Hill. The site is believed to be a city of lizards.

Engineers are hunting for prehistoric tombs and fossils under Fort Mauer Hill. The site is believed to be a city of lizards.

Engineers are hunting for prehistoric tombs and fossils under Fort Mauer Hill. The site is believed to be a city of lizards.

FLOOD-RELIEF FUND GROWS

Latin Auxiliary Members Collect \$700 With Rush of Week-end Sign-ups

The flood-relief fund is growing as Latin auxiliary members collect donations. The fund is being used to help victims of flooding.

The flood-relief fund is growing as Latin auxiliary members collect donations. The fund is being used to help victims of flooding.

EFFORT TO SAVE KITE MAY COST CHILD LIFE

Parents Warn of Danger of Kite Flying Over Power Lines

Parents are warning that flying a kite over power lines can be dangerous. The kite could get caught in the lines and cause a fire.

AUNT HET



Aunt Het is a character in a story. She is a kind and caring woman who helps those in need.

Aunt Het is a character in a story. She is a kind and caring woman who helps those in need.

In **Anunnaki Rulers** I also spoke of the Hyperborean, the Naga and the Rainbow Peoples of Antarctica. Also in **Anunnaki Rulers** I stated that the descendants of Seth are in fact descendants of Ka-in, the demigod. Seth was entirely human. Ka-in and his descendants are of mixed Anunnaki and human bloodstock. From where do we derive proof for this statement?

The Rhesus Enigma

For a long time, the origin of RHD polymorphism was an evolutionary enigma. A mother who is Rh negative may develop antibodies to a Rh positive baby. In such cases without immediate treatment either the mother will reject the foetus or she herself may die. If both of a child's parents are Rh negative, the child will definitely be Rh negative.

In April 2016 **YourNewsWire.com** printed an article entitled:

If you have rhesus (RH) negative blood you may belong to the Nephilim – a parallel race to us humans. Recent studies have shown that this rare blood group may indicate non-human traits in your makeup which set you apart from the conventional DNA of homo sapiens. Only 15% of the population possess Rhesus Negative blood. Your author is of type Rh-

Those of us alive on Earth today are being lied to on a scale that is unbelievable. One simple yet severely damaging lie is that humans originated from apes. In fact we have more DNA in common with a banana than a baboon. We are also led to believe that the present era is technologically more advanced than at any time in our past. Any evidence to the contrary is conveniently ‘swept under the carpet’.

All of the outstanding, amazing and incredible megaliths throughout the planet pose an embarrassment for those who do not wish for us to remember our glorious past. The US Government orders the systematic destruction of ancient monuments, megalithic structures and ancient cities whilst encroaching in foreign countries. During the recent Syrian war the ancient city of Palmyra was destroyed, leaving only a temple dedicated to the evil god Baal:



Palmyra, Syria

In 2016 a similar temple dedicated to Baal was erected in London: Is this significant? Another favourite lie is that for hundreds of thousands of years in the past the Earth was plagued by Ice Ages. There is scant evidence for this, except polar ice in the present day. Ignored by mainstream science is not only the existence of megalith construction but communities of ‘primitive’ societies in North America, Europe and especially Siberia during the so called Ice Ages. How could savages build megalithic structures in sub zero temperatures, beneath ice sheets miles deep?

Siberia was a region that actually enjoyed tropical weather during the last ‘Ice

Age'. There is evidence of palm trees that grew prolifically in Northern Siberia.

In **Anunnaki Rulers** I spoke of the dinosaur eggs found throughout the planet that are themselves edible, should anyone wish to eat them. Dinosaurs certainly did not 'die out' millions of years ago. Another enigma is the existence of the 'extinct' woolly mammoth.



Quote from National Geographic, May 2009:

On a May morning in 2007, on the Yamal Peninsula in northwestern Siberia, a Nenets reindeer herder named Yuri Khudi stood with three of his sons on a sandbar on the Yuribey River, holding council over a diminutive corpse.

Though they'd never seen such an animal before they knew it well from stories their people sang on dark winter nights in their storytelling lodges. This was a baby mamont, the beast the Nenets say wanders the frozen blackness of the underworld, herded by infernal gods, just as the Nenets herd their reindeer across the tundra. Khudi had seen many mammoth tusks, the honey-coloured, corkscrew shafts as thick as tree limbs that his people find each summer. But he had never seen an entire animal, let alone one so eerily well preserved. Apart from its missing hair and toenails it was perfectly intact. Instead of discovering fossilised remains of mammoth in these northern climes explorers thawed fully formed mammoth then fed them to their huskies.

Today we are warned of global warming (climate change). It seems that the solution is to levy a carbon tax whilst simultaneously unleashing more and more nuclear weapons into our atmosphere. I suggest atomic weapons are far more deadly than vehicle exhaust fumes. Mainstream science does not emphasise that the ecosystem of Earth is such that if left unhindered would adequately support the millions of species that not only exist today but all that have existed before.

Our planet possesses feedback mechanisms that enable it to rebalance environmental conditions. For example humans and animals require oxygen for

their very existence. The percentage of oxygen in our atmosphere is maintained by plants. All plant life eliminates oxygen in favour of carbon dioxide whereas humans and animals utilise the oxygen, in turn exhaling carbon dioxide. Rather than bore you I suggest you research the other feedback mechanisms of our planet.

When Earth was formed eventually it must have sustained life. All that would be required was the ‘seeding of species’. As we shall read later Saturn, despite being one of the giant planets and an elder god is ‘merely the god of seeding’. At first glance this seems a rather trivial position for one of the important deities in the pantheon of gods. However, if the implication is that all life on our planet ‘came from the womb of Saturn’ then this planet is promoted to perhaps the most important of deities. Is it possible life now present on Earth originated from the planet Saturn?

Eminent scientist **Immanuel Velikovsky** theorised that our solar system was originally very different:

- 1 – All planets were in very different orbits
- 2 – Earth was a satellite of the brown dwarf star, Saturn
- 3 – This wandering brown dwarf system (with Earth) ‘arrived’ in our solar system

Mythologies in every ancient culture speak of a Golden Age (Garden of Eden) at a time when our planet lay snugly within Saturn's plasmasphere. At some time in the not too distant past a calamity struck our mini solar system, the Saturn System. This is defined in folklore (human consciousness) as the sky falling on our heads. During this event Earth was ejected from Saturn's electromagnetic environment.

Ancient tales relate that the gods fought each other with cosmic thunderbolts. As the planets were worshipped as gods we can safely assume the tales of gods are referencing the planets. After a lengthy period of time the planets in our solar system eventually settled into their present orbits. The trauma of such massive upheavals to our planet and ourselves left humanity in a state of mass amnesia. I refer to this situation as Cosmic Concussion.

According to the Saturn Polar Configuration theory our ancestors lived in a very different world merely a few thousand years ago. The heavens were in an entirely different configuration. Saturn and Mars lay relatively close to Earth.

At the height of the heavens Saturn, a massive gas giant, appeared to be fixed over the North polar axis. Two planets (one being Mars) were visible (as if

within its centre) as two concentric orbs. Mars seemed to form a pupil within the eye of Saturn. The other planet seemed to form a pointed 'star'. Some believe this planet to be Ishtar (Venus).



I have deliberately referred to Saturn as both a deity and a heavenly body as indeed did the ancients. The Anunnaki insisted that they came from the stars and that the planets were controlled by them, our gods. Each member of the pantheon of gods was considered synonymous with one of the planets in our solar system. Therefore it was deemed necessary to worship both the god and planet as if they were one and the same. The Anunnaki possessed powers that seemed both magical and god-like in their quality. The ability to rejuvenate, to

raise the dead, to fly and to levitate enormous blocks of granite. If they said they controlled the planets in their orbits we hung upon every word.

When Ningizzida built a 'school house for the children of Adam' select humans were educated in all manner of subjects. Among these were Mathematics, architecture, fashioning of goods and artifacts, metallurgy and cosmology. The impressionable humans were taught that the Anunnaki controlled the planets and thus maintained them in the heavens. Therefore when, in our distant past, cosmic calamity struck it was the gods we turned to for help. We sincerely believed that in some manner we must have angered our gods.

I speak not just of one calamity but several, that drove our poor planet from its peaceful orbit to an entirely different orbit, more than once. On such occasions great meteor showers and comets struck the planet, volcanoes erupted, the ground shook and if reports are accurate the sun disappeared from our skies. We know of one such occasion, the Great Flood.

In those days

Our forebears spoke of a Golden Age, a time when 'all was right in the heavens'. This was an age when there were no seasons, the ambient temperature was perfect and all life flourished. The mix of nitrogen and oxygen

to carbon dioxide in our atmosphere was perfect for the growth and development of millions of species. Everything grew on a grand scale, every organism was far grander and larger than present day descendants. For example the average dragonfly was almost 2 meters long and in bygone times there were dragons:



Perhaps the tales of dragons, faerie folk, elves and unicorns are true. There is an amazing wealth of evidence for the existence of dragons of all descriptions. There are flying dragons, huge behemoths, sea serpents and dragons that live

beneath the surface. In those early days, when gods interacted with humans, our earliest ancestors would have been witness to such creatures.



I believe I may have inferred that humans were a puny primitive race with little or no intelligence. If so then I apologise. Even before the **Arrival of the Anunnaki** our ancestors lived in organised societies. They were highly spiritual, peaceful radiant beings. The unfortunate occurrences that will be examined in this chapter caused unbelievable damage to the environment, the surface of the planet and the psyche of humankind. Throughout a period of almost 300,000 years the Anunnaki captured and genetically engineered hundreds of thousands of humans and caused the deaths of millions more. They are a great deal taller than us and having originated ‘from the heavens’ seemed

to humans to possess supernatural powers. Humans were encouraged to worship this giant race. This entailed a hierarchical structure that is still prevalent today. There were many instances when humans rebelled, with disastrous results. On the other hand the Anunnaki race 'helped humanity to its feet' in the aftermath of the Great Flood.

In relatively recent times the human race has become 'punch drunk' from the multitude of catastrophes that has beset our planet. Such catastrophes include comet impacts, droughts, tsunamis, massive volcanic activity and tremendous upheaval of land masses. The poles have shifted on more than one occasion. Scientists have proven that the North pole was once in the region of the Hudson Bay, Canada. During this period Siberia would have been a tropical region.

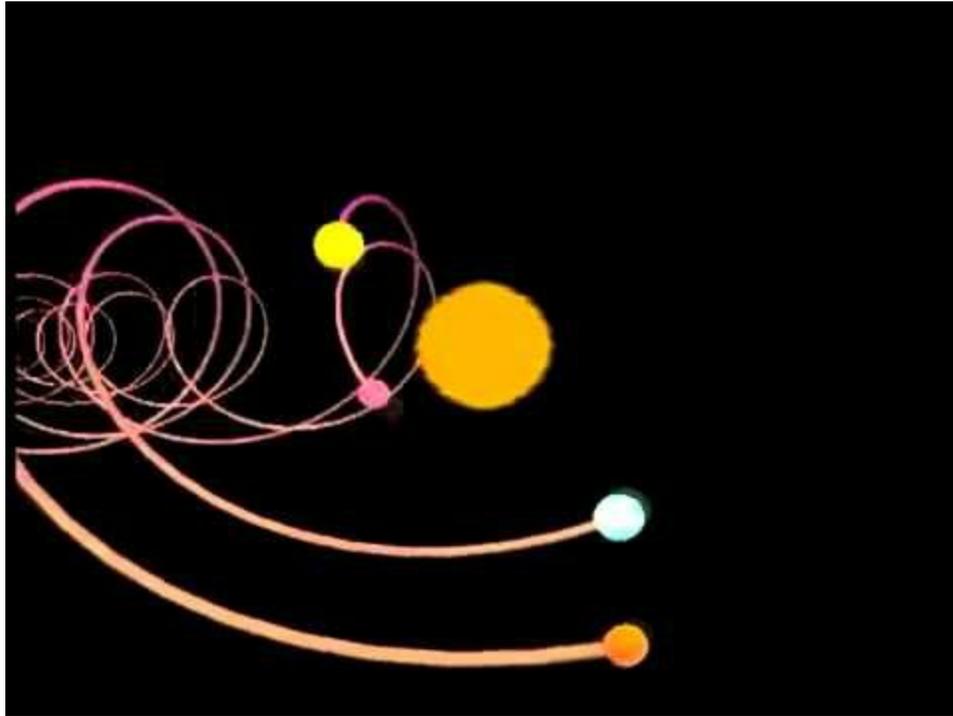
When catastrophes struck survivors concealed themselves in caves or mass migrations to regions of safety occurred. The fortunate ones fled underground to join the Hyperborean and benign reptilian races. For each rise in civilization there were subsequent sudden and climactic destructions. During such devastating times the Anunnaki would calmly leave the planet. In the wake of each calamity the Anunnaki, Hyperboreans and some of the reptilian races (eg Naga) helped surface dwellers to once again 'kickstart' civilization.

In the 290,000 years or so preceding the Great Flood millions of members of the human race were abducted by the Anunnaki elite for the purposes of experimentation. This process continues today and is especially widespread in the Americas. Those 'fortunate' enough to be genetically modified possess above average intelligence but they also possess the 'warrior' gene that typifies the Anu family. Some of the hybrids are considered important enough to be mentioned in the Torah. We shall follow the lives of some of them in this book.

Imagine you are one of Hevva's children. You have been chosen, along with other hybrid children who 'showed promise'. The instructors, the Serpent god Ningizzida and Ninhursag (mother of humankind), sacrifice their precious time to spend some four hours daily to instruct you and your fellow pupils. In time selected members of your class shall be chosen to serve as Priests and Priestesses. Today the subject is the formation of the solar system.

Our solar system is considered today to be heliocentric. All planets have their orbits and they revolve in circular orbits around the sun. Furthermore the planets revolve upon their own axes from west to east. The sun will appear from the east and sink below the horizon in the far west. Actually very few of the statements made above are true.

The moons of Uranus revolve in a plane almost perpendicular to the orbital plane of their 'father' planet. Three of the eleven moons of Jupiter, one of the nine moons of Saturn, and a moon of Neptune revolve in a retrograde manner. Uranus itself is tipped on its side and the planet Venus has a rather slow retrograde revolution. Once thought to be a planet, Pluto takes an erratic path that is both outside the orbits of Neptune and Uranus and also between its neighbours. All planets perform corkscrew motions as depicted below:



The entire solar system orbits the Milky Way. In fact all stars and planets are in constant motion. The rather weak action of gravity does not explain the attraction and corresponding repulsion of galaxies, solar systems and planets within our solar system. A more satisfactory explanation is presented by **David Talbott** and **Wal Thornhill** of the Thunderbolts Project.

Comets appear to 'have a relationship' with the gas giants in our system. The larger planets somehow attract comets. If Saturn and Jupiter did not attract comets perhaps the Earth would have been annihilated long ago.

Almost fifty comets travel between the sun and Jupiter. Four comets travel from the sun to Saturn and back. A further two orbit Uranus. Neptune attracts nine comets, with an average orbital period of seventy one years. Very recently something larger than our planet smashed into Jupiter.

Quote from **space.com February 19th 2013**, regarding Comet Shoemaker-Levy 9:

“This is the first collision of two solar system bodies ever to be observed.”

The comet ceased to be and a scar remains on Jupiter to this day. The universe is teeming with electricity.

I have one further point to make here. If, when it was formed, the Earth was a hot conglomerate of elements then the iron portion of the planet would have become oxidized in combination with all available oxygen. Consequently there would be no oxygen to support life as we know it. In the theory of an electric universe planets are ‘birthed’ by being violently ejected from a star. With this idea of suddenness and violence we shall examine some of the cosmic cataclysms that affected Earth throughout its history.

Cosmic Catastrophes

Skulls of 'modern man' are frequently found together with bones of extinct animals. Skulls belonging to 'early man' are found in sedimentary layers that would indicate the human lived in more recent times. As these finds completely contradict the accepted view of archaeology such evidence is ignored. Sometimes during mining operations a human skull is found in the middle of a mountain, perhaps under a thick cover of basalt or granite. One such example is the Calaveras skull in California.

Clay, sand and gravel within igneous and sedimentary rock present a problem. To explain this phenomenon the Ice Age **theory** was proffered in 1840. Once again evidence to the contrary was ignored. For example Spitzbergen (in the polar circle) once had coral reefs and palm trees, which only occur in tropical regions. The continent of Antarctica must at one time have been covered by forests as there are massive coal deposits under the ice.

French Naturalist, Zoologist and father of Paleontology Georges Cuvier believed there was no evidence for the evolution of organisms but rather evidence for creations of new organisms after catastrophic extinction events. He was convinced that such catastrophes had occurred many times on our

planet. During each catastrophe sea beds would be dramatically forced upwards to become large land masses and correspondingly continents would become submerged to form sea beds. Such catastrophes would necessarily have annihilated life throughout vast regions. Cuvier also believed that intelligent reptiles were prolific in the past.

It is supposed that repeated Ice Ages have shaped the landscape we see on Earth, yet there is another more ruthless explanation for the 'deformed' mountains and areas such as the Nordic fjords. It is mainstream belief that a huge meteorite struck the Eastern seaboard of North America, causing the extinction of all dinosaurs some 65 million years ago. I ask you, would the dinosaurs of Asia and Australia simply just lay down and die? The impact was thought to have created the Gulf of Mexico. I believe this event was much more recent, perhaps 5000 years ago.

Certainly there is evidence that Scotland is rising whilst the South coast of England lowers itself into the English Channel. In relatively recent times humans could traverse marshland from the East coast of Britain to present day Netherlands. Large areas currently under the sea were at one time habitable land masses teeming with life. Rapid rise of sea levels is only part of the

explanation for the dramatic changes that have taken place throughout the landscape of our planet. Polar shifts and clashing tectonic plates provide a clearer picture.

The Himalayan mountain range and Tibetan plateau formed as a result of the collision between the Indian Plate and Eurasian Plate. I suggest that the formation of mountainous regions was far more rapid and dramatic than the explanation presented by mainstream science. Vedic texts state that the destruction of the land bridge between the Indian subcontinent and Sri Lanka was sudden.

Why did the glaciers of the “Ice Age” cover the greater part of Europe and North America whilst the apparently colder regions of northern Asia remained free from ice? The magnetic north pole currently drifts by about 10 miles a year. If the earth is tilting then it is conceivable that at one time Siberia was closer to the equator. In point of fact the entire planet was not as we envisage it today. The polar tilt and migration of the North and South poles must be considered.

Siberia was not covered by ice during so called glacial periods. However, for

the last two centuries or so average temperatures in Siberia have been plummeting. Maybe this is why some time in the not too distant past the woolly mammoth became extinct.

In northeastern Siberia mammoths have been found in great quantities, well preserved in blocks of ice. The ivory from their tusks is still exported to China and Europe. Frozen mammoths are commonly discovered, some with vegetation in their stomachs and one was still chewing when it was inexplicably struck dead. The tragedy that ended their lives must have been extreme and sudden.

The World or Sun Ages

The Aztec Ixtlilxochitl I (Ixtlilxochitl Ome Tochtli, ruler of the Acolhua city-state of Texcoco from 1409 to 1418) described the migrations of peoples of the western hemisphere in his treatise, Four Ages of the World:

- First age ended during the Great Flood.
- At the end of the second age (the sun of earthquakes) many giants were destroyed.
- Third age was the sun of the wind. Typhoons, tornadoes, lightning were prevalent

- After the third age the new inhabitants of the Americas were the Ulme and Xicalauca. They came from the east to settle in Potouchan, where they encountered giants.
- The fourth age was called the fire sun. Volcanic activity on a massive scale, and the resultant firestorms, heralded the demise of this age.
- At the end of the fourth age the Toltecs arrived in Anahuac. Initially they did not settle, they wandered for 104 years before establishing cities in Central America.

In his work *Conquista de Mexico*, F. L. Gomara wrote:

“The second sun perished when the sky fell upon the earth. The collapse killed all the people and every living thing. They say that giants lived in those days, to them belong the bones that our Spaniards have found while digging mines and tombs. From their measure and proportion it seems that those men were twenty hands tall—a very great stature, but quite certain”.

In the third century compiler of Varro, Censorinus wrote "men thought that different prodigies appeared by means of which the gods notified mortals at the end of each age". According to Varro the Etruscans specified seven elapsed

ages. Just who were the Etruscans? We shall meet them in **World in Chaos**.

Aristotle spoke of the Great Year. This is a period of time which begins and ends with the sun and all planets in alignment. I discussed the precession of the Equinoxes in **Anunnaki Rulers**. The 'winter' of this Great Year was termed kata-klysmos by the ancient Greeks. Conversely, Ekpyrosis or 'summer' heralds the combustion of the world.

Heraclitus (540BCE to 475BCE) indicated that the world is destroyed by conflagration after each period of 10,800 years.

"This is due to the forces of ever active fire which exists in things and in the course of long cycles of time resolves everything into itself and out of it is constructed a reborn world."

Philo stated that Democritus and Epicurus: "postulate many worlds, the origin of which they ascribe to the mutual impacts and interlacing of atoms, and their destruction to the counterblows and collisions by the bodies so formed."

Hesiod was an avid subscriber to four ages and four generations of men that

had been destroyed by the wrath of the planetary gods.

Found in the sacred Hindu book, Bhagavata Purana, are four ages and pralayas (cataclysms). During each age mankind was all but annihilated. We are presently in the fifth age. For more references please turn to the end of this book.

Uranus

“Once upon a time long before you were born there was only Chaos (Greek: Χάος), the primeval void. Born from Chaos were Erebus (Darkness) and Nyx (Night). After chaos, "wide-bosomed" Gaia (Earth) arose to be the everlasting seat of the immortals above and the depths of Tartarus below. Gaia brought forth her equal Uranus (Heaven, Sky) to cover her on every side and to be the abode of the gods.

Grandfather Uranus came every night to cover the earth and mate with Gaia. Whenever she had children they were so deformed, so ugly, that Uranus could not bare to look at them. Some of the children were one-eyed giants (the Cyclopes), three others sprouted one hundred arms on their bodies, they were the Hekatonkheires. But the first were the Titans, six sons and six daughters”. This is probably a perfect description of the earliest time when the Earth was ‘captured’ by the planet Uranus. The Cyclopes and Titans are moons.

“Uranus imprisoned Gaia's youngest children in Tartarus (deep within her womb) where they caused pain to Gaia. Our mother shaped a great sharp-bladed sickle then asked her sons to castrate Uranus. Cronos, youngest and most ambitious of the Titans, was willing to castrate Uranus. Cronos

succeeded in rendering Uranus impotent and his severed testicles were disposed of in the Great Sea”. In the dim and distant past several moons were destroyed by Uranus or perhaps by the passage of Nibiru. Maybe the Earth would one day have suffered the same fate if not for Kronos (Saturn) ‘rescuing’ our planet from Uranus.

Note: Eunuchs were ‘privileged’ individuals who were subjected to the same treatment as Uranus. Once fully recovered they were entrusted to safeguard the females of the Sultan’s harem or perhaps promoted to Admiral of the Fleet. They enjoyed an elevated position, being ranked third: first was the Sultan, second the Grand Vizier. All Muslim and Jewish males are circumcised when young: to emulate the emasculation of Uranus?

“From the blood that spilled from Uranus onto the Earth came forth the Gigantes, the Erinyes (avenging Furies), the Meliae (the ash tree nymphs), and the Telchines. Finally from the very genitals themselves came forth the goddess Aphrodite”. Aphrodite is thought to be the planet Venus.

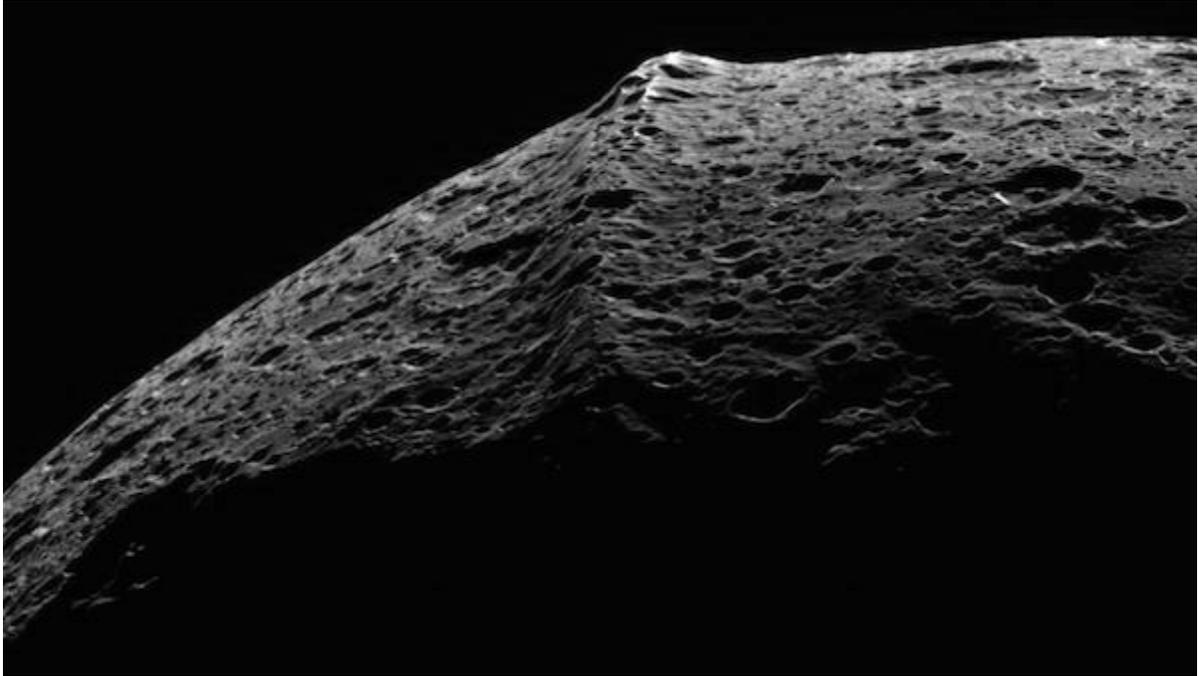
Note: such ‘stories’ were taken literally by greek and roman scholars. The bloodied sickle was thought to be buried in the earth at Zancle, Sicily

according to Alexandrian poet Callimachus. Greek traveller Pausanias (granted Roman citizenship) argued that the sickle had been thrown into the sea from the cape off Bolina (near Argyra) on the coast of Achaëa. “No no no” cried the historian Timæus, “for the sickle is to this day to be found at Corcyra”. We know the greek philosophers spent days arguing vehemently. It was subjects such as this that they debated aggressively.

Let us imagine that mother Ninhursag notices that the children of Havva are yawning and therefore she draws a close to the proceedings for the present. This gives us the opportunity to leap forward to the twenty first century for an astronomy lesson of our own.

Among the moons of Uranus is one named Titania. Titania is derived from Titan. The names of the Titans: Kronos, Iapetus, Hyperion, Oceanus, Coeus, Creus, Theia, Rhea, Mnemosyne, Phoebe, Tethys, and Themis are featured throughout our solar system.

Kronos is the ancient name for the planet Saturn. We shall return to Saturn later. Below are photographs of actual moons in our solar system:



Iapetus, moon of Saturn



Hyperion, moon of Saturn

Oceanus Procellarum or ocean of storms is on our moon. It is a vast lunar mare. Lunar mare are large, dark, basaltic plains on our moon thought to be formed by ancient volcanic eruptions.

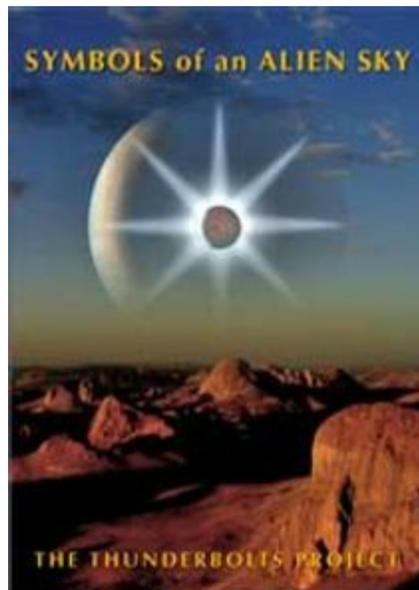
Phoebe was one of the Titans. Her consort is her brother Coeus. They had two daughters, Leto and Asteria. Leto's children included Apollo and Artemis. Hecate was the only child of Asteria.

Phobos is a moon of Mars. Mneme is a satellite of Jupiter. It was not discovered until 2003 and experiences a retrograde orbit, that is in the opposite direction to its father planet. The implication is that Mneme was dislodged from its original orbit which perhaps was around Uranus. Rhea is the second largest of Saturn's moons. With the dwarf planet Ceres it is almost the smallest heavenly body in our solar system. Tethys is considered to be an icy moon. It orbits Saturn. Rhea and Tethys are almost twins in appearance. Is it just coincidence that all these moons are named after the Titans?

My suggestion is that in ancient times the children of Hevva were instructed in the science of cosmology. Excellent teachers always make their lessons interesting. I believe that Ningizzida (Thoth) created just such an interesting

tale so that the children would more easily remember the names of the heavenly bodies. Today we refer to this as mythology.

Ningizzida taught how the planets themselves had altered their relative positions in the solar system, over hundreds of thousands of years. At first glance we may reject the idea that the planets (including our own) had entirely different orbits to those we are taught nowadays. **David Talbott** and **Wal Thornhill** of the thunderbolts project offer a very convincing case that in fact Thoth was spot on. I suggest you visit the website at thunderbolts.com



Or alternatively buy the book above

Nassim Hamein has added a 'corkscrew component' to the mix. I do not

intend to repeat the complex proof of the three scientists highlighted in bold. They provide solid evidence that the universe is in fact teeming with electricity, in such a way that all heavenly bodies are interrelated and delicately balanced in their orbits. Despite their great mass two stars exert only a miniscule gravitational acceleration on each other. Whatever the forces are that control the behavior of all matter in the universe they must be strong enough to operate effectively over immense distances. This rules out gravity as a force of attraction for distant stars and even bodies in our solar system that are further away from our present sun. Rather it is the electrical potential that determines the behaviour of moons and planets.

Father sky mother Earth

Gaia (Earth) was married to Uranus. Uranus was deposed by his son Kronos (Saturn). In time Saturn was the usurper of Jupiter (Zeus). Please pay careful attention to the two previous sentences as they form the basis for all the remaining information in this chapter.

In mythology Gaia and Uranus begat almost all of the moons we have discovered in our solar system (our own moon and several others prove the exception). The moon we encounter every night in the dark sky is a relatively recent addition. Zecharia Sitchin suggests it may have ‘attacked’ the Earth

thousands of years ago during one of the times Nibiru returned to our solar system. Our moon may indeed have belonged to the Nibiru system. There is a far more sinister possibility that I shall discuss in the next chapter.

In ancient times, in Babylonia, there were many expert astronomers. They clearly stated that the planet Uranus could be observed by the naked eye on a clear day. In their records the astronomers wrote that Earth, in the distant past, was within the protection of Uranus. We have yet to discover whether or not Uranus is a failed star. In Roman mythology Uranus is known as Caelus. He is Father Sky, husband to Gaia (Mother Earth). Ancient greeks and therefore the Sumerians and Babylonians (from whom the greeks acquired their astrological knowledge) considered Uranus to be primordial.

Uranus was born from Chaos, the primal form of the universe. Uranus is 14.5 times the size of our planet. Neptune, which is Uranus's near twin in size and composition, radiates 2.61 times as much energy into space as it receives from our present sun.

Note: Cicero, in *De Natura Deorum* (Concerning the Nature of the Gods), claims that Uranus was the offspring of the ancient gods Aether (Air) and

Hemera (Day). According to the Orphic Hymns Uranus was the son of Nyx, the personification of night.

After Uranus was deposed, Cronos (Kronos or Saturn) reimprisoned the Hekatonkheires and Cyclopes in Tartarus. Uranus and Gaia then prophesied that Cronos in turn was destined to be overthrown by his own son (Zeus or Jupiter). To prevent his deposition Kronos was said to have devoured his young as soon as they were born. Zeus, aided by his mother Rhea, avoided this fate. As foretold Jupiter (Zeus) did indeed depose Kronos (Saturn).

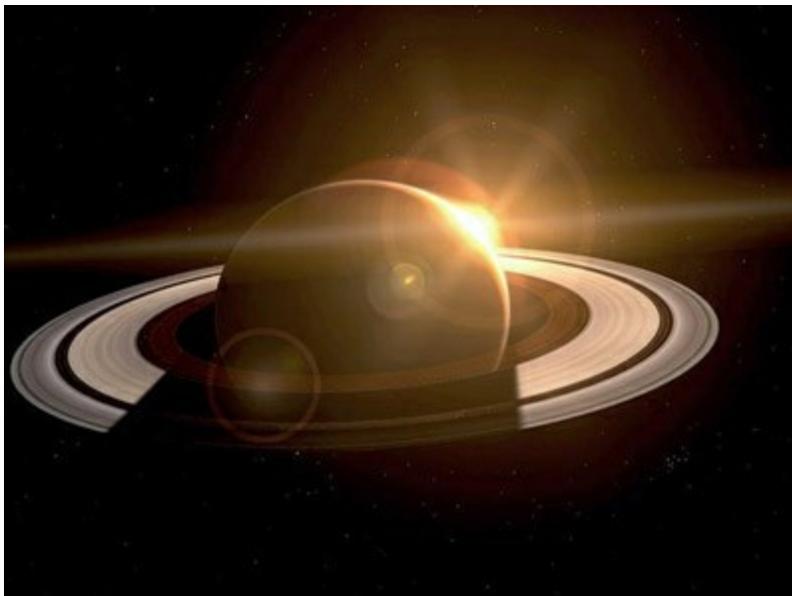
According to **Immanuel Velikovsky** (in his books *Worlds in Collision*, *Ages in Chaos*, *Earth in Upheaval* and *Mankind in Amnesia*) the events in the preceding paragraph actually occurred. These were dreadful times for the inhabitants of our planet, eventually resulting in a state of intense shock from which (Velikovsky states) we have not recovered. There have been untold disasters that rocked once proud civilizations. It is conceivable that archaeologists may still uncover the remnants of civilizations as yet unknown to us today.

The function of Uranus was as the vanquished god of an elder time, before

'real time' began. After the castration of Uranus the Sky came no more to cover the Earth at night but held to its place and the original begetting came to an end. The age of Uranus preceded the age of Saturn thus (for easy remembrance) Saturn is said to have emasculated his father Uranus.

Saturn and Jupiter

Jupiter is 330 times the size of Earth and Saturn 80 times bigger than our planet. Gases in constant motion are found within our sun and also in Jupiter and Saturn. Our sun has nine satellites and numerous asteroids and comets. Jupiter has perhaps fourteen satellites and several asteroids and comets. Saturn has ten known satellites and four or five comets. There is more heat generated from the gas giants than they receive from our sun. Are we to believe that heavenly bodies with orbiting satellites, that generate heat and have encircling comets are so different from our own sun? Is it then possible that both Jupiter and Saturn are failed stars? Perhaps we should upgrade Saturn and Jupiter to suns, failed suns but nevertheless suns.



Is it too far fetched to suppose that these two bodies approached each other rather closely at some time in the not too distant past, creating violent perturbations in each other's atmosphere? This mutual disturbance resulted in a stellar explosion.

Eminent scientist Carl Sagan in his 'Intelligent Life in the Universe' wrote that Saturn could not possibly bear life as its atmospheric temperatures are several hundred degrees Fahrenheit below zero. At the beginning of 1980 analysis of measurements taken by Pioneer 11 during its flight past Saturn showed that the interior of the planet has a temperature exceeding 10,000 degrees Kelvin. This is considerably hotter than the surface of the sun (less than 6,000 degrees Kelvin.) This certainly does not rule out the possibility that Saturn may at one time have been a sun. If so planets within the 'comfort zone' would certainly be able to support life. So many of the ancients tell of a time when humans basked in the forever glow of Kronos.

Saturn's Golden Age

An age of bliss, an age of peace. When Saturn was the dominant heavenly body in our skies this was referred to as the Age of Kronos. Hesiod tells of a golden race of humans who lived in the time of Kronos, when He was reigning in heaven.

“And they lived like gods without sorrow of heart, remote and free from toil: miserable age rested not on them . . . The fruitful earth unforced bare them fruit abundantly and without stint. They dwelt in ease and peace upon their lands with many good things. . . .”

Ovid writes in the sixth book of his *Metamorphoses*:

“In the beginning was the Golden Age, when men of their own accord, without threat of punishment, without laws, maintained good faith and did what was right. . . . The earth itself, without compulsion, untouched by the hoe, unfurrowed by any share, produced all things spontaneously. . . . It was a season of everlasting spring”.

Dismissed by modern astrophysicists as an impossible scenario, this configuration between Earth and Saturn is nonetheless called a polar

configuration.

Mythology tells us Venus was born from Saturn. To the Ancients this was the Chaos Monster their new (polar sun) god was compelled to battle at the onset of her creation. The Chaos Monster (Venus) is featured in mythology as a dragon or feathered serpent and depicted as the ancient symbol of the self-consuming serpent, the Ouroboros.



Kronos 'of the Purple Dawn' attempted to subdue the Chaos Monster. The resultant clash produced, to onlookers from Earth, the aspect of a huge yellow eyeball with a red pupil.

Saturn's protective plasma sheath

In the Golden Age Earth was wrapped in Saturn's plasma sheath. All radiated energy and light emitted from the brown dwarf would be uniformly reflected from the plasma sheath to Earth. Our permanent light source appeared then as a purple celestial haze. There was neither day nor night, summer or winter. A uniform temperature existed throughout our planet. This is the Purple Dawn of our ancient past. Perpetual twilight, uniform global temperatures, virtually no wind, little rainfall and thus unnecessary to calculate time. Kronos is known as old father time. He is depicted carrying a sickle, not as the harbinger of death but the provider of crops and therefore life.



It is conceivable that all land masses were one at this time. The entire planet was replete with plentiful growth, all of which was giant in comparison to today. Much of the vegetation was reddish in hue. The complete absence of seasons would produce a densely rich atmosphere, able to support giants – not only terrestrial but aerial. Thus giant seabirds as well as pterodactyl swarmed across the skies.

Note: A Russian Orthodox minister (Saint Barsanuphius) was stationed in Manchuria towards the end of the 19th Century. He acted as pastor to Russian soldiers during the Russian Japanese War. Saint Barsanuphius was told by local military (posted at the Hantanza station, forty miles from Mullin) that two years previously they had spotted an enormous winged dragon emerging from one of the mountain caves.

The astounding incident of pterodactyl meets passenger plane was reported by the Australian news weekly, People. Dr. George Biles was aboard the plane. He said: Initially I was sceptical like everyone else but that was not an airplane or a UFO flying beside us. This was a classic case of a white pterodactyl with a giant wingspan. As the plane prepared to land the pterodactyl flew alongside. The pilot then had to make a forced landing to avoid collision. A stewardess named Maya Cabon stated: Here was this giant

monster flying right next to the plane. He was only a few feet away from the window and he looked right at me. I thought we were all going to die.

Millenia ago ocean levels were significantly lower and thus much more land mass was available. Permanently visible in the sky was Mars enshrouded by a much larger Saturn and another heavenly body (between Saturn and Mars) that twinkled like a yellow star. Gradually, year by year, the brown dwarf star's electrically charged plasma sheath drew it and Earth towards our present sun.

There may have been multiple contacts between the plasma sheaths of Saturn and sun before the Saturn system was finally captured by our present sun. At times Saturn would flare, at others die back, causing marked changes between Earth, Mars and Saturn.

A short-circuiting event occurred between the two plasma sheaths as they 'brushed together'. The brown dwarf star experienced a tremendous surge of energy, becoming temporarily a nova. Saturn discharged massive amounts of electrical activity before eventually swinging away from the sun into interstellar space. The Ancients reported a period of seven days when the suddenly bright star seemed to hang motionless in the skies. After this time the

Earth was plunged for the first time into terrifying darkness. One can only imagine the panic that struck all of humankind. Dwardu Cardona surmised in his books *God Star*, *Primordial Star* and *Flare Star* that this nova was Day One of creation – let there be light. Then after the seventh day, gone was the reign of Saturn.

According to Macrobius, in the reign of Saturn there was no slavery (*Saturnalia* I. 7. 26) and all wealth was held in common (*Saturnalia* I. 84).

Pompeius Trogus Justin wrote: “Saturn is said to have been so just that no one under him was a servant, nor did anyone have any private possessions. All things were held in common and undivided, as if the inheritance of one belonged to all.”

In the past there have certainly been climatic extremes. Geologists are at a loss to explain how coral flourished in the Arctic and how the equator was at one time covered by ice. The Himalaya themselves are a ‘relatively new’ mountain range. It is presupposed that such extremes occurred over millions of years. What if the time period was much shorter?

The Rings of Saturn

If the rings around Saturn were discovered in the seventeenth century with an ‘early’ telescope then how did the ancient Babylonians know that Saturn is encircled by rings? The statue of Saturn on the Roman capitol has bands around its feet. Observations of the rings of Saturn were also noted by the Chaldeans (from whence came Abram).

In the Zend-Avesta Saturn is encircled by two groups of rings—one larger and one smaller, with a space in between. The Maori of New Zealand and the peoples of Central America were perfectly aware of Saturn’s rings despite apparently having no telescopes. An ancient engraved wooden panel from Mexico shows the family of the planets: one of them is Saturn, easily recognizable by its rings.

Saturn and the Deluge

The ancient astrological connection between Saturn and the Great Flood is paramount. Further information in notes at the end of this book. According to Hebrew legends the Deluge and its specific time had already been predicted by Enoch. Peoples alive generations before Enoch erected tablets with calendrical and astronomical calculations predicting this same catastrophe.

“And that their inventions might not be lost before they were sufficiently known they made two pillars, upon Adam’s prediction that the world was to be destroyed: at one time by the force of fire and at another time by the violence and quantity of water. The one was of brick, the other of stone. They inscribed their discoveries on both, that in case the pillar of brick should be destroyed by the flood the pillar of stone might remain and exhibit these discoveries to mankind and also inform them that there was another pillar of brick erected by them”.

It was widely agreed by our ancestors that the end of each world age produced a general convulsion of nature such that the seas rose from their beds, mountains sprang from the ground, rivers dried or dramatically altered their courses. During each of these end times all life on Earth is threatened with extinction. At the end of each world age all evidence of recent civilization was subsequently eradicated.

Arrival of the Waters

Living in the present day humans are passively aware of only one significant cataclysm that is recorded not only in the Torah but in many worldwide ancient historical accounts. The Great Flood was heralded for seven days by such intense light that ‘the world appeared to be ablaze in the radiance of a thousand suns’. According to the Hindu account, vast clouds gathered that overshadowed the entire world:

“These ominous clouds . . . rumbling and shooting lightning overspread the sky. They were as vast as mountains. Some are dusky, some crimson, some white, some yellow, azure, others red. Loud in roar and mighty in size they filled the entire sky.”

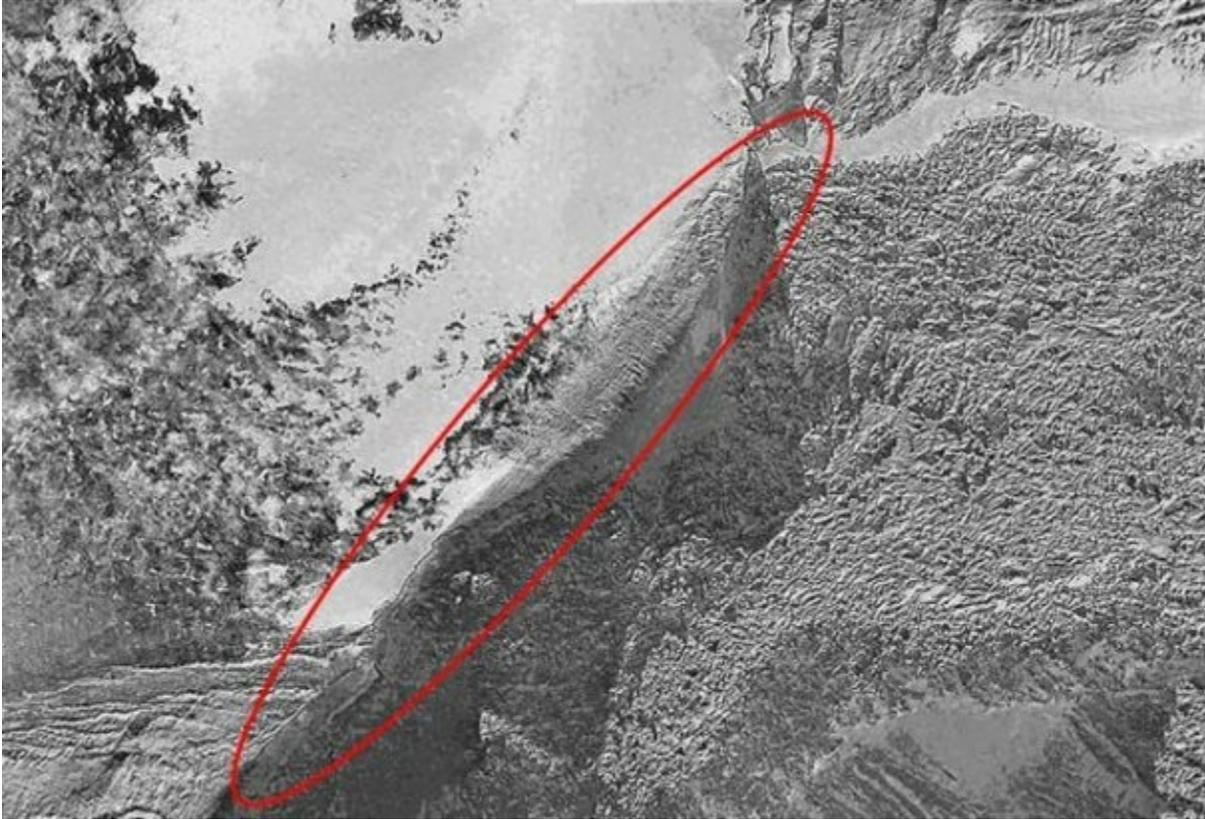
In other accounts these ominous clouds were said to be fringed with lightning, meteors and thunderbolts. The Hindu account continues: “rumbling aloud with lightning they pour torrential streams, thick like chariot wheels. They rain with a sullen roar, inundating the three worlds with ceaseless downpour of torrents. Then there were seen on all sides the four oceans engulfing with tempestuous waves the whole surface of the earth.”

The Mayan Troano Manuscript describes a ‘recent’ cosmic catastrophe:

“the ocean fell on the continent and a terrible wind swept the earth. The waters and winds carried away all towns and all forests. Fire rained down from the heavens, many died in agony”. According to the Maya the end of that particular world age was initiated by Hurakan.

From this name is derived the word hurricane.

“In the six hundredth year of Noah’s life, in the second month, on the seventeenth day of the month, the same day were all the fountains of the great deep broken up and the windows of heaven were opened.” On the seventeenth day of the seventh month, the ark rested upon Mount Ararat. Contrary to the opinion of learned scholars Mount Ararat does not go by that name. It is in fact named Agri Dagi (pronounced Aaru Daau) in Eastern Turkey. Some believe that remnants of the ‘ark’ are visible from space:



According to the Torah the Flood was punishment from God for mankind's debauchery with the Fallen Angels. I propose a cosmic cause for the Deluge. I also suggest that portions of the planet were largely unaffected by the Great Flood and thus humans and animals survived in these regions.

Of course we all know that the Maya affixed the end of a world age to the year 2012. Our present Age was meant to end during that year but 'forces more powerful than humans' have interfered with the cyclical nature of things. Perhaps you should look to the skies and crop circles for a clue to these

philanthropic forces.

The Flood did not eradicate the Nephilim from the Earth, they are mentioned after the flood waters subsided. In the Postdiluvian era the Torah focuses upon one particular group of survivors – the family of Noah. In this book so shall we.

G. Kuiper suggested that originally Saturn possessed a mass equal to that of Jupiter. He hypothesises that during a close approach to Jupiter Saturn became unstable. The resultant explosion flared into a nova. The major part of Saturn was destroyed leaving the remnant we see today. Planets in close proximity to Saturn would have been blown to pieces or shot into space. The mystery of the asteroid belt may one day be resolved.

When Saturn was ‘attacked’ the Earth was abducted by its assailant. This thief was Jupiter which then became our dominant sun.

The following may be an account of a comet that crossed the path between Jupiter and Earth:

“Typhon out topped all the mountains and his head often brushed the stars. One

of his hands

reached out to the west and the other to the east. From them projected a hundred dragons'

heads. From the thighs downward he had huge coils of vipers which emitted a long hissing. His body was all winged and fire flashed from his eyes. Such and so great was Typhon when, hurling kindled rocks, he made for the very heaven with hissing and shouts, spouting a great jet of fire from his mouth." Perhaps an account of an enormous electrical storm such as that witnessed in Sydney, Australia in October, 2015.

The account continues:

“To the sky of Egypt Zeus pursued Typhon rushing at heaven. Zeus pelted Typhon at a distance with thunderbolts and at close quarters struck him down with an adamantine sickle. As Typhon fled Zeus pursued him closely as far as Mount Casius, which overhangs Syria. There, seeing the monster sore wounded, he grappled with him. But Typhon twined about him and gripped him in his coils. Having recovered his strength Zeus, suddenly from heaven riding in a chariot of winged horses, pelted Typhon with thunderbolts. Once again Zeus pursued Typhon. In their fighting they came to Thrace. Typhon heaved whole mountains, a stream of blood gushed out on these mountains. From that

day the mountains were called Haemus. When Typhon started to flee through the Sicilian sea Zeus cast Mount Etna upon him. That is a huge mountain from which, down to this day, they say that blasts of fire issue from the thunderbolts that were thrown." Earthquakes and volcanic eruptions?

In greek mythology rather than allow them to usurp his rule Kronos swallows each of his children. The ancient greeks represent the planet Jupiter as Zeus. Before Zeus is born his mother replaces him with a boulder that Kronos inadvertently consumes. Zeus slays his father, opens his belly and frees the other children. This appears to be testimony to the destruction of moons: Enough of mythology. Let us consult NASA.

NASA.gov website 6th June 2011

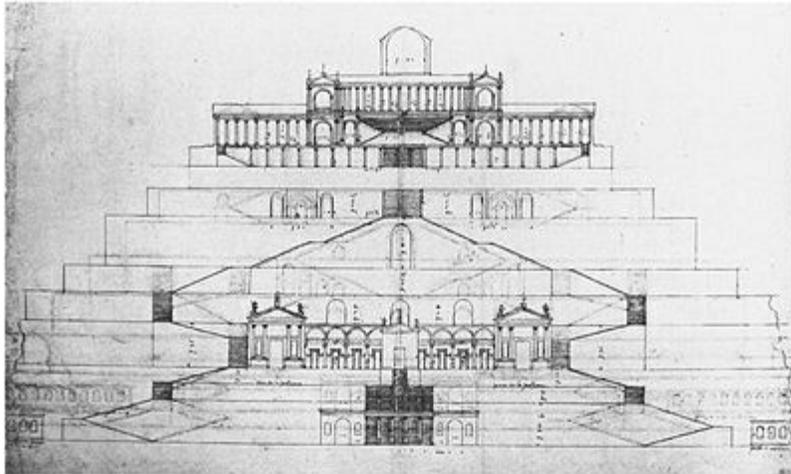
Entitled: **Jupiter's youthful travels redefined our solar system.**

I shall paraphrase. Jupiter has altered its position relative to the sun many times, at one time as close as Mars is today. Jupiter affected Mars by reducing its size. Many thousands of years ago both Saturn and Jupiter were inextricably pulled towards our sun. When the two giant planets approached each other their fates were linked. When Jupiter was approximately where Mars is today the giants seemed to turn and once again move away from the sun. In theory

Saturn's 'pull' drew Jupiter from the sun.

The Earth Without the Moon

Jupiter and his twin Juno were nursed by Fortuna Primigenia (the Original Goddess). On the walls of her temple she was represented suckling two babies.



Reconstruction of the temple of the Fortuna Primigenia by Palladio.

Apart from the planet Venus all planets are male and all moons are female. Fortuna Primigenia is the mother of moons.

There are many references to the Earth without a moon. Democritus and Anaxagoras taught that there was a time when the Earth was without a Moon. Aristotle wrote that “these Pelasgian aborigines occupied the land already, before there was a moon in the sky above the Earth”.

Apollonius of Rhodes mentioned the time “when not all the orbs were yet in the heavens, before the Danai and Deukalion races came into existence and only the Arcadians lived, of whom it is said that they dwelt on mountains and fed on acorns, before there was a moon.”

Plutarch wrote in his *The Roman Questions* “There were Arcadians of Evander’s following: the so called pre Lunar people.” Ovid wrote “The Arcadians are said to have possessed their land before the birth of Jove and the folk is older than the Moon.”

Hippolytus refers to a legend that “Arcadia brought forth Pelasgus, of greater antiquity than the moon.”

Job 25:5 the grandeur of the Lord, who makes peace in the heights, is praised before there was a moon and it did not shine. Psalm 72:5: “Thou wast feared since the time of the sun and before the time of the moon, a generation of generations.”

The Inca, Azteca and Maya all speak of several major disasters that shook the

planet. Stone inscriptions found in the Yucatan make reference to world catastrophes which "repeatedly convulsed the American continent." The Mexica and native North American people possess knowledge of past cataclysms. Ancient chronicles found in Mexico state "The ancients knew that before the present sky and earth were formed man was already created and life had manifested itself four times." The Indians of the Bogota highlands and the tribesmen of Chibchas, in Columbia, agree there was a time when the moon was not yet in the heavens.

Oral tradition throughout the Pacific Islands from Hawaii to Polynesia relate a history of no less than nine ages. In each age the sky looked entirely different. In the Icelandic Edda tradition states once again there were nine worlds, each supporting its own unique age.

A Brighter Moon

According to many traditions the sun and the moon were once equally bright.

“The sun and the moon had equal light in the past” state natives on both American continents. At some time in the past the moon was much brighter than it is now and larger in appearance than the sun. In the Japanese Nihongi Chronicle is written “the radiance of the moon was next to that of the sun in splendour.”

The Assyrians and Chaldeans referred to the time of the Moon Goddess as the oldest period in the memory of man. Such references are in the inscriptions of Sargon II (ca 720BC) and Nabonidus (ca 550BC). The Anunnaki god Nanna/Sin was considered the moon god. Mount Sinai is named after Sin. In the next chapter we will examine some of the eccentricities of our moon.

What was happening to Earth and the human race when the gas giants were playing pool with the eight ball? The relative distance of Earth to our present sun varied tremendously. Movements away from a source of heat account for sudden drops in temperature (the so called Ice Ages). A consequent movement towards our sun dramatically raised temperatures, creating rapid melting of the ice caps and consequent flooding on an unprecedented scale. Sea levels rose

and tsunamis were common. As temperatures continued to increase, in certain regions rivers dried, there were sudden droughts, newly formed deserts and consequent famine. I suggest it was during such times that human migrations were prevalent.

If Saturn and then Jupiter were once the predominant heavenly body in our skies when did the present sun become our ruler?

Pacific islanders (from New Zealand to Hawaii) relate legends of their sea god, Maui. He is reputed to have 'fished up' the land, snared the sun and, like Prometheus, stolen fire from the gods. Here is the Hawaiian version of the snaring of the sun:

"Maui's mother was much troubled by the shortness of the day, occasioned by the rapid movement of the sun. She found it impossible to properly dry the sheets of tapa. Maui resolved to cut off the legs of the sun so that the sun could not travel quickly, hence his mother's sheets would dry. Maui travelled eastward to where the sun climbed daily (out of the underworld). Just as the sun rose Maui noosed his legs, one after the other, then tied the ropes tightly to great trees. Maui beat the sun with his magic weapon. The sun begged for mercy. The sun promised to go more slowly ever after. He was then released from his bonds". It was said that at this time new islands

appeared in the Pacific.

We shall not be certain of just when these dramatic alterations in Earth's orbit occurred but now we know that indeed they did take place, according to NASA experts.

In the ensuing chapters and the next book in this series **World in Chaos** I shall endeavour to explain the disappearance of thriving civilizations, occupying of enemy territory, events in the Torah and the consequent results of major planetary upheavels. All time periods are approximate. We close this chapter as the Flood waters engulf a third of the Earth.

Then a day came and the celestial illumination ceased: "The sun had grown dark the instant Adam became guilty of disobedience." The flames of the ever-turning sword terrified Adam (Genesis 3:24). "The celestial light ceased, to the consternation of Adam." "The firmament is not the same as the heavens of the first day."

"The first time Adam witnessed the sinking of the sun he was seized with anxious fears. All the night he spent in tears. When day began to dawn he

understood that what he had deplored was but the course of nature.” “Adam noticed that the days were growing shorter and feared lest the world be darkened. After the winter solstice he saw that the days grew longer again.”. The variety of species was greatly reduced. Humans decreased in size and their years numbered no more than one hundred and twenty.

Chapter 3

Alien Bases on Mars and the Moon

In **Anunnaki Rulers** I stated that the Anunnaki possessed mining colonies on Mars. Precious resources were mined for hundreds of thousands of years. Gold aplenty was shipped from Earth via shuttle craft and then stored on Mars until the ‘arrival’ of Nibiru. Son of Alorus, Kumarbi, was entrusted with the stockpiling of gold and other resources. During his lifetime he would never forgive the Anu family for causing the death of his father. Kumarbi awaited the opportunity to avenge his father’s dethronement at the hands of Anu.

Our moon is a ‘recent’ arrival to the solar system. Whilst the Anunnaki were present on Earth they took every opportunity to replenish necessary fuel resources for their interplanetary spacecraft. They mined these resources from the moon’s surface. There is evidence that someone is still mining the moon to this day. The moon itself is an artificial construct.

There is something rather strange about the only satellite that orbits planet Earth. A little known fact is that it is bigger than Pluto. When Pluto was thought to have been a planet then surely scientists should have labelled the moon a

planet also. The Earth is 12,742 Km in diameter. Mars is 6,779 Km in diameter. Our Moon is over 3,474 Km in diameter – about one quarter the size of Earth and half the size of Mars. The diameter of Pluto is merely 2,360 Km.

By comparison the largest planet (Jupiter) has a diameter of 139,822 Km. It possesses 49 moons plus a further 14 satellites that may yet be classified as moons. According to cosmologists our smallish planet, with its concomitant weak gravitational pull, should by all accounts not attract even one satellite.

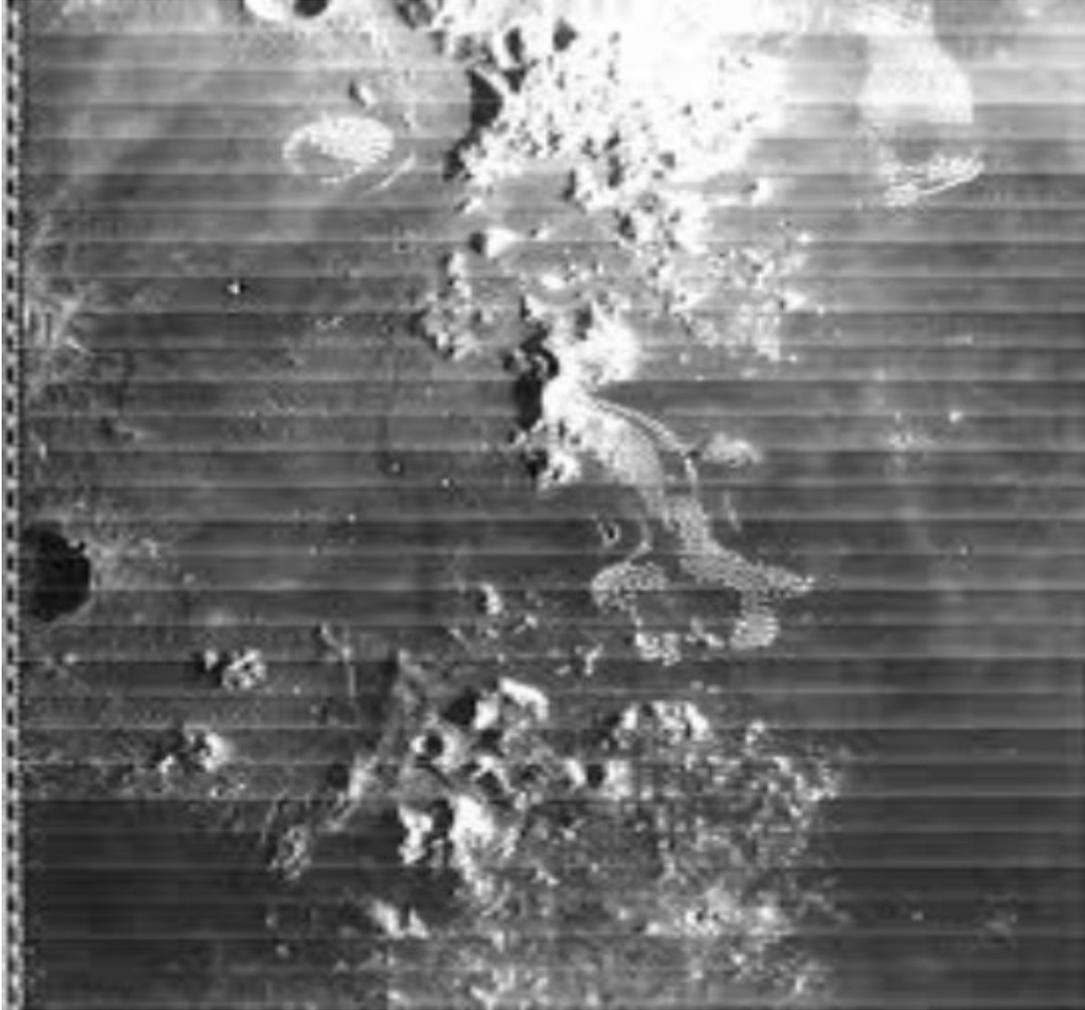
	Moon	Earth
Mass (10^{24} kg)	0.0734767309	5.9726
Volume (10^{12} km ³)	0.021958	1.08321
Equatorial radius (km)	1738.1	6371
Polar radius (km)	1736.0	6356.8
Distance from Earth's equator to moon	378,000km	
Diameter (Km)	3474	12,742

The Earth's diameter is 4 times that of the Moon. The sun's diameter is about 109 times the width of the Earth. The sun is 109 times further away from Earth than its size. The Moon is also 109 times further away than its size. The ratio of moon diameter to Earth diameter to sun diameter is so precise that the moon

completely and precisely blocks out the sun during a solar eclipse. So far cosmologists have found no other satellite that meets this criterion.

Did you also notice that sometime between 2012 and 2013 the moon flipped over?

Distinguishable landmarks that were once found 'on the left' of the moon (for a period of time) were on the right, yet inverted. For confirmation access Google Moon or check sites on you tube. Or has the Earth flipped and we failed to notice it?



Further consideration should be given to the fact that our moon offers only one 'face' to our planet. It manages this amazing feat by apparently rotating extremely slowly. It takes almost 28 days to perform one rotation. This is known as a lunar month and was used by the ancients to measure lunar time.

During January 2014 there were two full moons. During March there were

again two. Mysteriously in February 2014 there were no full moons at all.

In 2014 there were two blood moons. Once again in 2015 there were two blood moons as prophesied in John's Revelation. If you do not know what a blood moon is read my book **Four Blood Moons**.



The 'dark' side of the moon never presents itself to Earth. Some scientists have proffered a theory known as tidal locking. They state that the Earth's tides affect the moon thus slowing it down. Well they cannot have it both ways. The moon is thought to affect the Earth's tides. Which force is the greater? Which force therefore affects the other? Please get your facts in order scientists before inventing preposterous suppositions. I have a much better theory that is

equally plausible, more later.

Donna Hare had a high level clearance with NASA. She was employed from 1967 to 1981. During the Apollo 11 moon mission she was shown photographs (that had been taken by the astronauts) of the 'dark' side of the moon. On all the photographs was the remains of a titanic crystal city and also a crashed UFO. The city is many miles in diameter. In fact the UFO itself is 3 miles long. Pyramids and huge strange 'airducts' are also visible. The multiple pyramids are each at least a mile high and the 'air ducts' reach into the interior of the moon.



When Apollo 20 orbited the moon astronauts were ordered to land once again in the same region. They collected ancient computer circuit boards and visited the alien craft. Unless the following is an elaborate hoax the testimony of an alleged whistleblower is as follows:

“NASA airbrushes out all unnatural formations so the public will not be aware of what the various Apollo missions have discovered on the far side. Neil and Buzz saw quite a few aliens – they called them bandits and bogeys. The other

Apollo missions were launched to discover if there was an advanced technology in that crystal city and especially in the crashed mother ship. Once they brought back a female alien body that was thought to be the pilot.



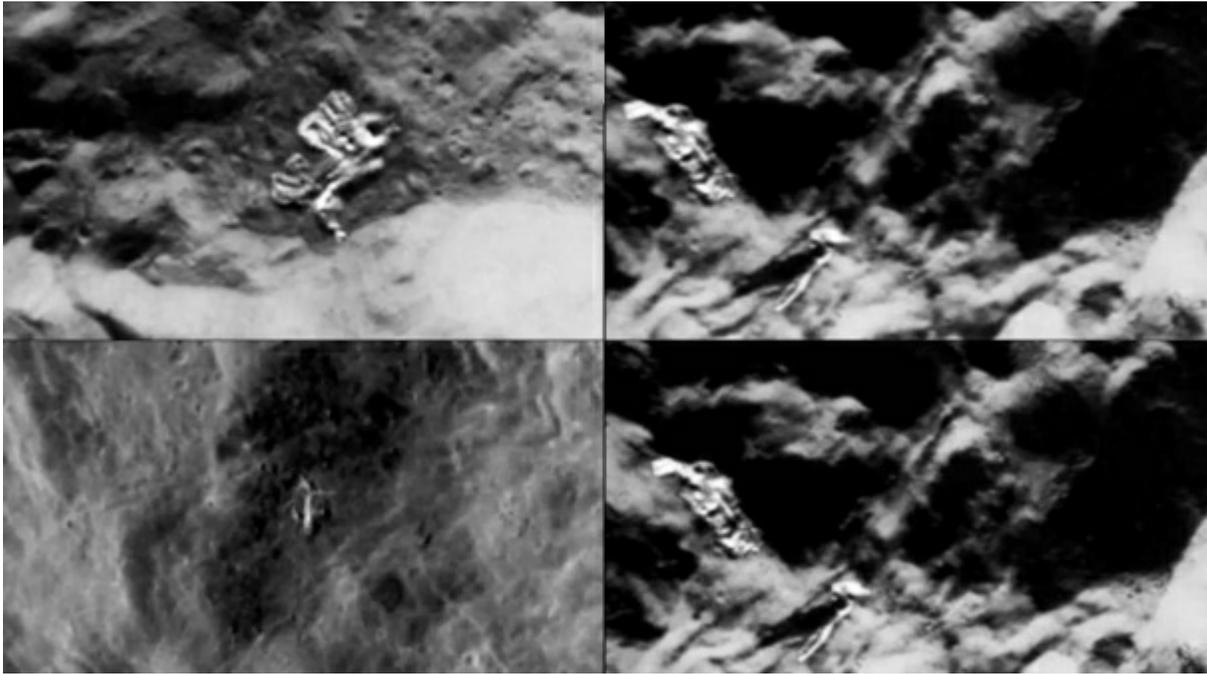
Much of her body was intact despite the apparent lengthy interval since her death. She was wearing a gizmo that connected her mouth to her eyes and into her brain.

What NASA scientists believe is she piloted the ship using her thoughts. The other bodies were in pieces, all dismembered and headless.”

Photographs from the Lunar Orbiter 5 clearly show vehicle tracks in an area that is or was inhabited. On many occasions the crashed space craft in Izsak Delporte (a region near the Fermi walled plain) was photographed from several angles.



Is the moon now occupied by extra terrestrials or perhaps Nazis? When the moon first ‘arrived’ the Anunnaki certainly took advantage of its rare resources: Our moon was mined by the Igigi for its rare elements.



KING CRATER

Was there a Cosmic War in our solar system that accounts for the destruction of a Martian civilisation? Did that civilisation flee their aggressors? Was Mars attacked by a giant reptilian race?

If so some Aryans would have taken off for distant Galaxies, others may have defended their home world. It is known that some indeed fled to the Indus Valley on our own planet. Interplanetary nuclear wars on Mars and on our planet, in the not too distant past, spawned the epic account known as the Mahabarata and the 'legends' of Atlantis. Read my book **Continent of**

Atlantis.



Amazingly, our past present and future - all of this - is deemed to be a hologram. In a paper posted on the arXiv repository, Yoshifumi Hyakutake of Ibaraki University in Japan calculated the internal energy of a black hole in an attempt to provide mathematical evidence for this holographic principle.

In addition to this he explored the boundaries of a specific black hole as well as the effects of virtual particles, a type of particle that is believed to continuously pop in and out of existence. This may be likened to the passage of digital information in a computer.

In a separate paper, Professor Hyakutake calculated the energy contained inside of the alternate flatter cosmos, with no gravity. Surprisingly, the computer calculations of the theoretical universe and the black hole's boundaries matched perfectly, providing what some say is compelling evidence of the dual nature of the universe. Read 'astrophysics: fire in the hole'.



Anomaly on the moon

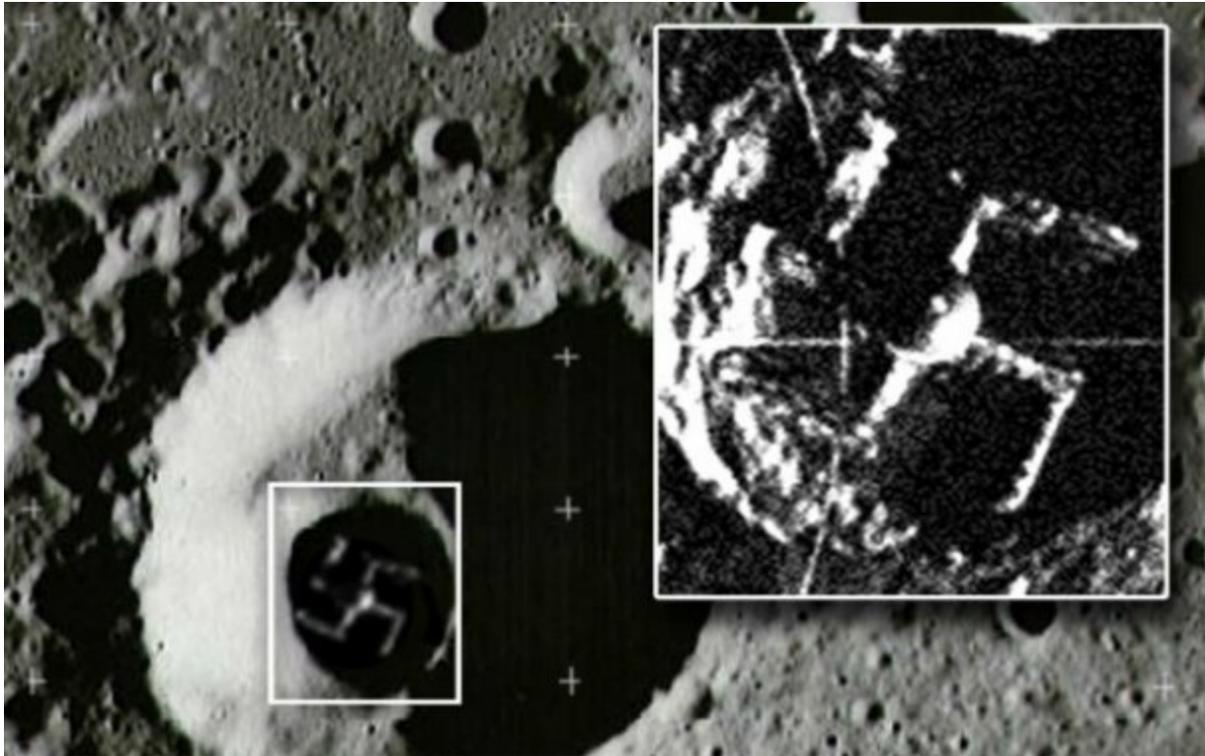
“In my extensive research of dissident American theories about the physical

conditions on the Moon I have proved beyond the shadow of a doubt that there is atmosphere, water and vegetation on the Moon and that man does not need a space suit to walk on the Moon. The Germans landed on the Moon probably as early as 1942, utilizing their larger exo-atmospheric rocket saucers of the Miethe and Schriever type.

“The Miethe rocket craft was built in diameters of 15 and 50 meters.

The Schriever Walter turbine powered craft was designed as an interplanetary exploration vehicle. It had a diameter of 60 meters, 10 stories of crew compartments and stood 45 meters high”.

- Vladimir Terziski, President of the American Academy of Dissident Sciences.



Nazi Base on the Moon?

Mars and Moon Bases

In 1981 **Andrew Basiago** teleported to Mars. Courtney Hunt drove Andrew to an office building. They rose in an elevator to the fifth floor. Courtney left the elevator and before Andrew could join him the entire elevator teleported to a concrete bunker beneath the surface of Mars. Andrew states that he rose up two flights of stairs to find himself behind the eye socket of a giant statue. By walking through the eye socket he found himself on the surface of Mars. He was able to breathe without any apparatus. The atmosphere on Mars was heavy, in the same way as Los Angeles is on a smoggy day. When Andrew

turned to face the statue it was that of a giant skull.

There were humans and Martians talking together. A hybrid human was shackled near a rudimentary hut. The lower half of the creature resembled a shapeless sleeping bag. There were hands but no legs. In the hut lived a man. This person had been on Mars for so long he had become mentally deranged.

Upon his return to the skull statue Andrew and his handler spotted a Martian predator, that Andrew claimed almost killed him. He dived to the safety of the eye socket in the skull. Andrew claims humans have been eaten by carnivorous predators. For this reason the colony on Mars is presently based underground.



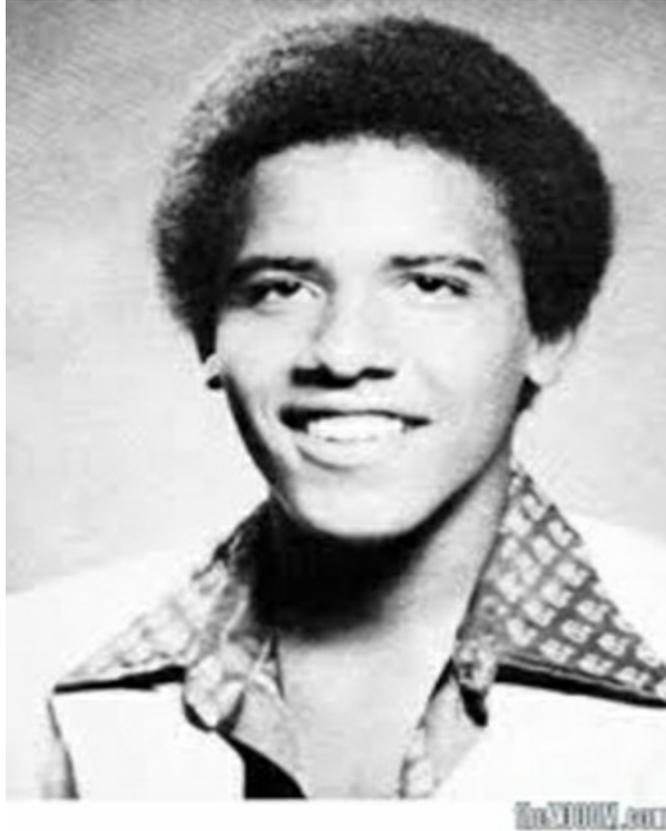
New age lecturer **David Wilcock** agrees with Andrew that there are approximately 60000 people now living underground on Mars. Both Andrew and David confirm that Martians and humans have a common ancestry. Andrew has published several papers on his visits to Mars.

William Brett Stillings testifies to the validity of Andrew's claims that there is

life on Mars. They both agree that the CIA have deliberately leaked information to Basiago so that he will go public with this information. The CIA actually wish to prepare people of Earth to become accustomed to this incredible information.

Bernie Mendez was present during negotiations with E.T.s who consider humans to be 'contaminated'. They have warned us not to entertain the thought of occupying the moon or other planets.

Obama's Martian days



Basiago reveals that ex President Barack Obama (who was known to him as Barry Soetoro) was Andrew's classmate, in 1980, at the Mars training program at the College of the Siskiyous.

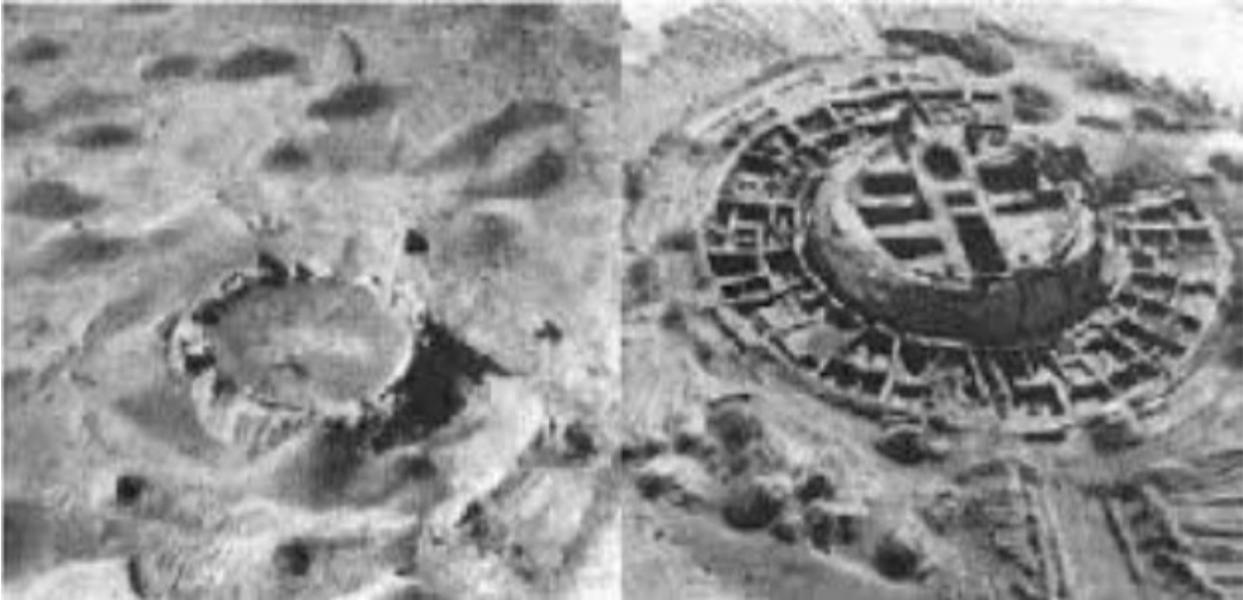
Other classmates were Regina E. Dugan, William C. McCool (who was piloting the Space Shuttle Columbia when it disintegrated) and William Brett Stillings. Stillings says he also travelled to Mars and saw Obama on the planet. Stillings and Basiago say that the class was taught by Major Ed Dames, who at that time was a Captain.

According to Mr. Basiago and Mr. Stillings, in Summer 1980 they attended a three-week factual seminar on the subject of Mars, to prepare them for regular trips. This course was taught by remote viewing Pioneer Major Ed Dames, who was then serving as a scientific and technical intelligence officer for the U.S. Army. It was held at the College of the Siskiyous, a small college near Mt. Shasta in California. Subsequently they were teleported to Mars.

They both state that ten teenagers were enrolled in the Mars training program. In addition to Basiago and Stillings two of the eight other teenagers in Major Dames' class that they can identify were Barack Obama, who was then using the name Barry Soetoro, and Regina Dugan. Mr. Obama appointed Dugan as the 19th director and first female director of the Defense Advanced Research Projects Agency (DARPA) in 2009.

As many as seven parents of the ten students, all with ties to the CIA, audited the class. They included Raymond F. Basiago, an engineer for The Ralph M Parsons Company. He was the chief technical liaison between Parsons and the CIA on Tesla-based teleportation. Also present were Thomas Stillings (an operations analyst for the Lockheed Corporation who had served with the Office of Naval Intelligence) and Mr. Obama's mother - Stanley Ann Dunham -

who carried out assignments for the CIA in Kenya and Indonesia. Obama's mother bears a striking resemblance to Paul McCartney.



From 1981 to 1983 the young attendees teleported to Mars, via a “jump room” located in a building occupied by Hughes Aircraft, at 999 North Sepulveda Boulevard in El Segundo, California. This building is adjacent to the Los Angeles International Airport.

Basiago, Obama, Stillings, and Dugan went to Mars at a time when the U.S. presence on Mars was only just beginning but others had travelled there previously.

Mr. Basiago states that in the early 1980's the U.S. facilities on Mars were rudimentary and resembled the construction phase of a rural mining project. While there was some infrastructure supporting the jump rooms on Mars there was no specific base. Nowadays there is a U.S. base on Mars, revealed publicly by Command Sergeant Major Robert Dean at the European Exopolitics Summit in Barcelona, Spain in 2009.

The primitive conditions that they encountered on Mars explains the immense level of danger colonists face. Mr. Basiago and Mr. Stillings agree that Major Dames stated during their training class at The College of the Siskiyous in 1980: "Of the 97,000 individuals that we have thus far sent to Mars, only 7,000 have survived after five years."

In light of the risks and prior to going to Mars Mr. Basiago received additional training from Mr. Hunt. Hunt took Andrew to the Lockheed facility in Burbank, California for this training. Such training included 'how to avoid predators living on the surface of Mars'.

Hunt (CIA officer) showed Mr. Basiago how to operate the respiration device that he would wear during only his first jump to Mars in July 1981. Hunt also

provided Basiago with a weapon to protect himself. When they first teleported to Mars, in the Summer of 1981, they indeed encountered predators.



The Mars program was launched to establish a defence regime, protecting the Earth from threats from space and, by sending civilians, to establish a legal basis for the U.S. to assert a claim of territorial sovereignty over Mars. In furtherance of these goals and the expectation that human beings from Earth would begin visiting Mars in greater numbers, their mission was to acclimatise

Martian humanoids and animals to their presence. Major Dames stated during their training near Mt. Shasta in 1980: “Simply put, your task is to be seen and not eaten.”

Zulu Legend

Despite taking a ‘battering from Christian missionaries’ for over four hundred years the peoples of Africa still cling to their ancient knowledge. The knowledge is passed orally from shaman to shaman and thence to the tribes themselves. The Zulu shaman (**Credo Mutwa**) told **David Icke** that there was a time when the moon was absent from the night sky.

To the Zulus the moon is thought of as an ‘egg’ in that it has an outer shell and is ‘softer’ in the middle. Actually this ‘softness’ is a Zulu expression to describe the hollowness of the moon’s interior. How do we know the moon is hollow? Well first perhaps believe the Zulu and other African people. We have for centuries been reared to ridicule black peoples. This aspect of the human race is far more ancient (and at one time more advanced) than that of the pale skins. If you prefer to trust our own scientists, cosmologists and NASA itself read on.



On the memorable day of November 20th 1969, as the Apollo spacecraft crashed onto the surface of the moon, the moon rang like a bell and continued to reverberate for a full forty five minutes. This astounded astronauts and those at mission control. When the launch vehicle from Apollo 12 landed (with the force of eleven tons of TNT) the moon shook for over three hours.

Quote from NASA webiste 03.15.06

NASA astronauts are going back to the moon and when they get there they may

need quake-proof housing. Clive R Neal (associate professor of civil engineering and geological sciences) and fifteen other scientists examined Apollo data from the 1970s. They concluded that the moon is seismically active.

Between 1969 and 1977 twenty eight shallow quakes were recorded, all coinciding with moon landings. These quakes lasted a remarkably long time.



Many cosmologists agree with the late Isaac Asimov.

- The moon is 60% as dense as Earth, it has no iron core

- The moon should not be where it is as Earth's gravity is too weak
- Its heaviest elements are on the surface
- Thin Aluminium inner core, otherwise hollow
- Earth is at least 2.5 billion years old, moon much older
- Moon is bigger yet less dense than it should be
- Moon rotates too slowly
- Moon is too close to Earth
- Moon rocks have no magnetic field yet are magnetised

It is not only the Zulus that tell us that the moon was absent long ago.

Pythagoras stated that the moon has not always been present and ancient tribes from South American regions such as Bogota state that the moon is artificial and was brought to Earth in ancient times.

There is even a hollow Earth theory but this is outside the scope of this book.

Check out Ultima Thule and the **Thule Society**.

The Earth spins on a tilted axis. Scientists speculate that either a large planetary body knocked the Earth from its rightful position or the moon itself is causing the Earth to list.

So if the moon really is an artificial satellite who built it and why ‘park it next to’ our planet?



Ancient Alien Moon Base

Whilst physically present on Ki the Anunnaki constructed orbiting space stations and mining colonies on Ares (Mars). One such orbiting ‘space station’ that remained when the Anunnaki absented themselves is our moon. Really, you ask. Well let us first examine the cosmological explanation for the existence of our orbiting satellite.

There have been four expounded theories by scientists as to how the moon came into existence.

- When planets were being formed the moon and Earth became solid in the same vicinity. Earth's weak gravitational pull held the moon in its orbit
- Moon was somehow captured by the Earth
- Earth collided several times with a Mars-size planet and the moon is a chunk of our planet that 'flew off'
- Moon separated from Earth by fusion



The mere fact that there are four distinct theories suggests that cosmologists have no idea what the moon is or how it 'got here'. None stand up to scrutiny.

Successive Apollo missions have brought back to Earth moon 'rock'. If you visit the NASA website you will discover the composition of much of this 'rock'. Nowadays this moon rock has proven to be a hoax, even fooling the Queen of England.

The surface of the moon comprises

- Large amounts of Titanium
- Uranium 236
- Neptunium 237
- Mica and brass

Rather strange constituents for rocks. Mainstream science has no explanation for the presence of these elements on the moon's surface.

There is twelve times the Titanium in moon rock than anywhere on Earth. Titanium is necessary for the construction of nuclear submarines, supersonic jets and space craft. Uranium 236 is obtained from spent nuclear fuel.

The most astounding element, Neptunium 237, is a radioactive metallic element produced from nuclear reactors. It is not found naturally. The aforementioned elements are ideal for the composition of the outer covering of an intergalactic craft.

Two Russian scientists (**Vasin and Shcherbakov**) of the Soviet Academy of Sciences have speculated that the moon is a giant spaceship designed to cross

Galaxies. In order to remain intact after massive temperature differentials and battering by asteroids the surface must be reflective, heat-resistant and extremely durable. They suggest the Moon is a hollow planetoid, created by beings with technology far superior to ours. Some form of advanced laser may have been employed to melt rock, forming large cavities within the Moon. The resultant molten lava spewed out onto the moon's surface. The moon comprises an inner shell and a further thin outer skin of metallic rocky slag. All craters are equally deep, suggesting an impermeable membrane just beneath the slag surface.



These two scientists are not alone in their thinking. One famous scientist who also postulated this theory was **Isaac Asimov**.

The great space race between Russia and the USA was sparked in the 1960s by suggestions that the moon was something more than a hunk of rock in space.

Dr. Harold Urey stated in 1956 that if he was to define an artificial satellite that could withstand incredible temperatures, cosmic rays and meteorite bombardment the moon would be the ideal formulation.

The moon is now known to have a 'thin' atmosphere and many conduits have been discovered that may travel deep into its interior.



Giant cigar-shaped alien ship

Aliens on the moons of Mars

In July 1988 the Russians launched two unmanned satellite probes - Phobos 1 and Phobos 2. Their destination was Mars. The probes were named after the mysterious moon of Mars and in fact it was the intention of the Russians to investigate this most enigmatic of satellites.

Somehow Phobos 1 disappeared sometime before reaching its proposed destination.

In January 1989 Phobos 2 began to orbit Mars. The next stage was to 'piggyback' on the Martian orbit of Phobos and begin to examine the moon itself. Within a matter of weeks the probe was expected to land on Phobos and begin taking samples and performing experiments much as our moon's probes had several years earlier.

Phobos 2 was also ultimately lost in the most intriguing circumstances but not before it had transmitted certain images and information from the planet Mars itself.

On 28th March 1989 as the probe was being aligned with Phobos the Soviet mission control centre suddenly declared they had communication problems with the probe.

Tass (official Soviet news agency) reported:

"Phobos 2 had failed to communicate with Earth, as scheduled, after completing an operation yesterday around the Martian moon Phobos. Scientists at mission control have been unable to establish stable radio contact."

What caused the Phobos 2 spacecraft to break contact? One unplanned problem had led to the irretrievable loss of Phobos 1 but two errors during the same mission.

Some 'quite remarkable objects' were transmitted to Earth from Phobos 2 just before transmission ceased. No official account of just what these objects were has ever been released.

A report from New Scientist, 8 April 1989 edition, described the following:

"The features are either on the Martian surface or in the lower atmosphere. The features are between 20 and 25 kilometers wide and do not resemble any known geological formation. They are spindle-shaped and proving to be intriguing and puzzling."

An unusual photo of a thin shadow across Mars was shown on the Russian television segment. A dark cigar shape was shown hovering some way above the surface of Mars. It was described as a thin ellipse. It was certainly different from the shadow of Phobos, recorded eighteen years earlier by

Mariner 9. The latter cast a shadow that was a rounded ellipse.

Dr. Becklake described it as "something that is between the spacecraft and Mars because we can see the Martian surface below it." He stressed that the object was seen by both the optical and the infrared (heat seeking) cameras.

Dr. Becklake explained that it was taken as the spacecraft was aligning itself with Phobos.

This spaceship was estimated to be 20km long, 1.5km in diameter. It was believed to be a miles long mothership parked next to or on the Martian moon Phobos.

The shadow - spindle- or cigar shape - is inconsistent with any possible shadow cast by the moon Phobos, which is an irregular potato shape.

INFRARED PHOTOS OF AN UNDERGROUND CITY

Canadian TV released an infrared scan radiometer image of the Martian surface that depicted clearly defined rectangular areas. A latticework of perfectly straight channels connects these rectangular areas, reminiscent of blocks in an American street plan.

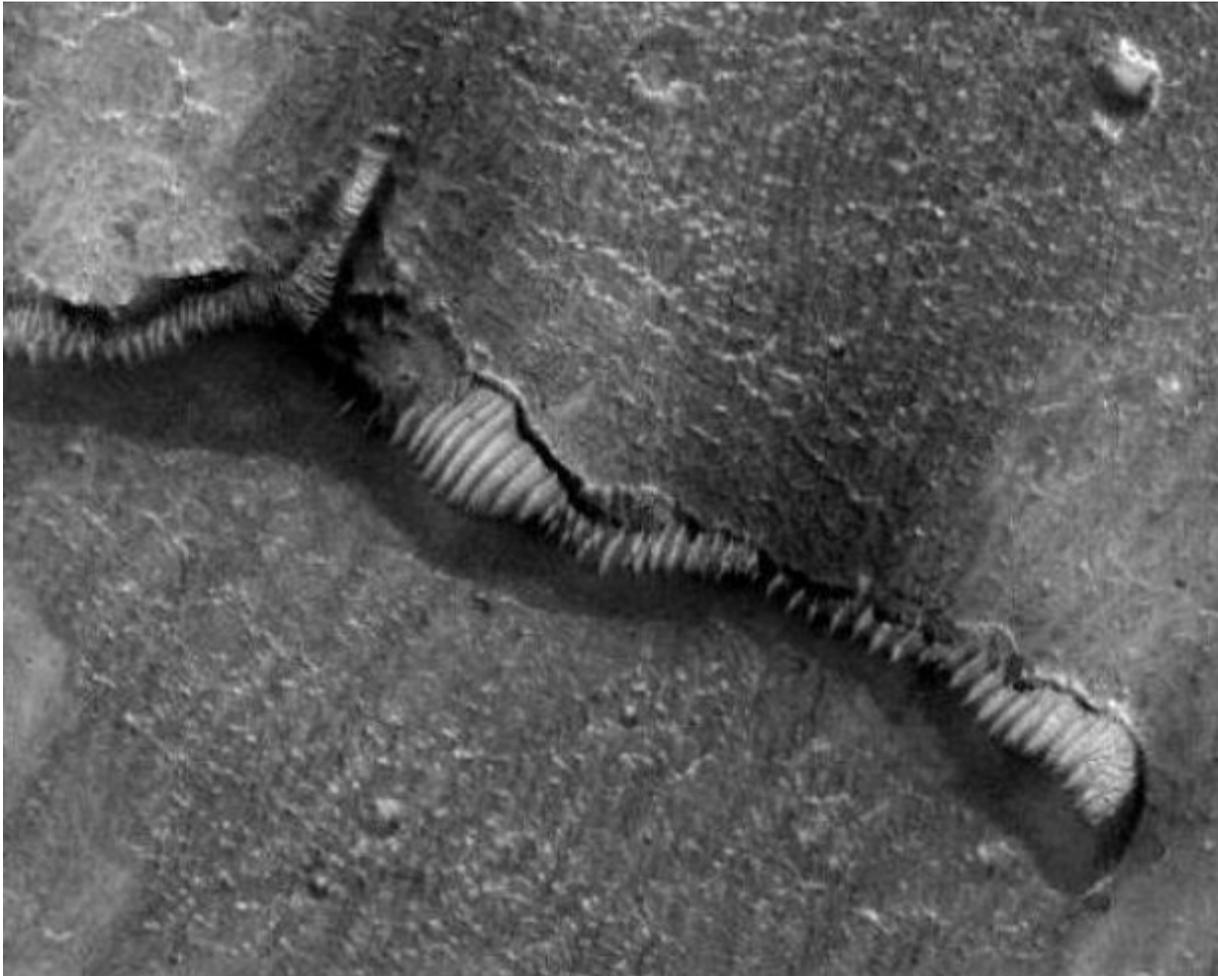


According to Dr. John Becklake of the London Science Museum,
"The city-like pattern is 60 kilometers wide and could be easily be mistaken
for an aerial view of Los Angeles."

The final transmission of Phobos 2 was shown throughout Europe and Canada
yet it aroused an insignificant degree of curiosity as it was aired on less
popular channels.

Two unnatural anomalies were revealed from the Phobos 2 transmissions. The
first was a network of straight lines at the Martian equator (some lines were
short, some long and thin and several rectangular shapes seemed to be
embossed in the Martian surface). This totally artificial pattern ranged over

six hundred square kilometers (more than two hundred and thirty square miles).



The anomaly appeared to be far from a natural phenomenon. The television clip was accompanied by a live comment by Dr. John Becklake of England's Science Museum.

Becklake described the phenomenon as very puzzling because the pattern seen

on the surface of Mars was photographed, not with the spacecraft's optical camera but with its infrared camera. This camera takes pictures of objects employing the heat they radiate, not by the play of light and shadow on them. In other words, the pattern of parallel lines and rectangles covering an area of almost two hundred fifty square miles was a source of heat radiation.

“It is highly unlikely that a natural source of heat radiation (a geyser or a concentration of radioactive minerals under the surface) would create such a perfect geometric pattern. When viewed over and over again, the pattern definitely looks artificial; but what it was I certainly do not know.”

Since no coordinates for the precise location of this anomalous feature have been released publicly it is impossible to judge its relationship to another puzzling feature on the surface of Mars. This can be seen in Mariner 9 frame 4209-75 (rather blurred NASA image below).



It is also located in the equatorial region (at longitude 186) and has been described as "unusual indentations with radial arms protruding from a central hub" caused (according to NASA scientists) by the melting and collapse of permafrost layers.

The design of the features bring to mind the structure of a modern airport with a circular hub from which the long structures housing the airplane gates

radiate.

Below is the final picture taken by Phobos 2 before it was shot out of orbit. One report indicated that the information was presented at a closed meeting with US and British officials.



In the 19th October, 1989 issue of Nature magazine, Soviet scientists published a series of technical reports on the experiments Phobos 2 did manage to conduct: of the thirty seven pages a mere paragraph dealt with the loss of the spacecraft. The report confirms that the spacecraft was spinning

either because of a computer malfunction or because Phobos 2 was impacted by an unknown object.

"As the last picture was halfway through," a leading scientist stated, "the Soviets saw something that should not be there". This image appears to include an odd-shaped object between the spacecraft and Mars.

This highly secret photo was later presented to the press by Colonel Dr. **Marina Popovich** (Russian astronaut and pilot). She believed this to be a photo of an alien mother ship parked in our solar system.

CHAIN CRATERS OF PHOBOS

In an interesting article, in the January 1977 issue of Astronomy, entitled Chain Craters of Phobos the anonymous author discusses the strange grooves and craters of Phobos:

"Viking has discovered another mystery in the most unexpected place - one of the two small Martian moons".

Mariner 9's mapping of Phobos (12x14x17 miles or 20x23x28 kilometers) and Deimos (6x7x10 miles or 10x12x16 kilometers) showed many craters. This

left most investigators with the impression that they were merely rocky chunks that bore the scars of meteorite impacts. However there was a puzzling feature on Phobos.

At the limit of resolution are some small craters that appear to align as chains. This is unusual as crater chains on the moon are traditionally explained as volcanic pits (small eruption sites along fracture lines). Phobos is too small to generate heat and conventional volcanic activity.

Viking's high resolution photos have revealed that the crater chains are real and part of an extensive system of parallel grooves, a few hundred yards wide (shown in Viking orbiter photo number 39B84). There may be a tendency for the grooves to lie parallel to the direction of the satellite's orbital motion, although there appears to be several swarms with somewhat different orientations. Scientists are at a loss to explain them.

Theories being discussed include:

- grooves left by much smaller satellite debris whilst orbiting Mars (though the grooves seem to follow contours of Phobos' surface too closely for this to be tenable)
- fractures radiating from an impact crater not yet recognized (perhaps on the side of Phobos that is poorly photographed)

- fractures created in the body of the Martian satellite when it was hypothetically part of a larger body. It spawned both Martian moons, perhaps during a catastrophic impact.

In another effort to photograph Mars and its moons, the NASA Mars Observer was launched from Cape Canaveral Air Force Base in Florida in late 1992, on a 337 day voyage to Mars.

We have seen that there was and is a colony on Mars (Ares). We understand that the strange anomalies regarding many of the moons in our solar system are puzzling cosmologists and physicists. When you perceive that our 'reality' is actually a Cosmic computer generated three dimensional holographic 'game' then the following information will not be as great a shock as if I had introduced it at the beginning of the book.

The Fermi Paradox is the unexpected silence of the cosmos under the Assumption of Mediocrity, in a cosmos known to have abundant planets and life precursor chemicals. On Mars (the nearest Earthlike planet in the cosmos) the detected pattern of excess abundance of Uranium and Thorium, on its surface relative to its meteorites, can only be explained as the result of two

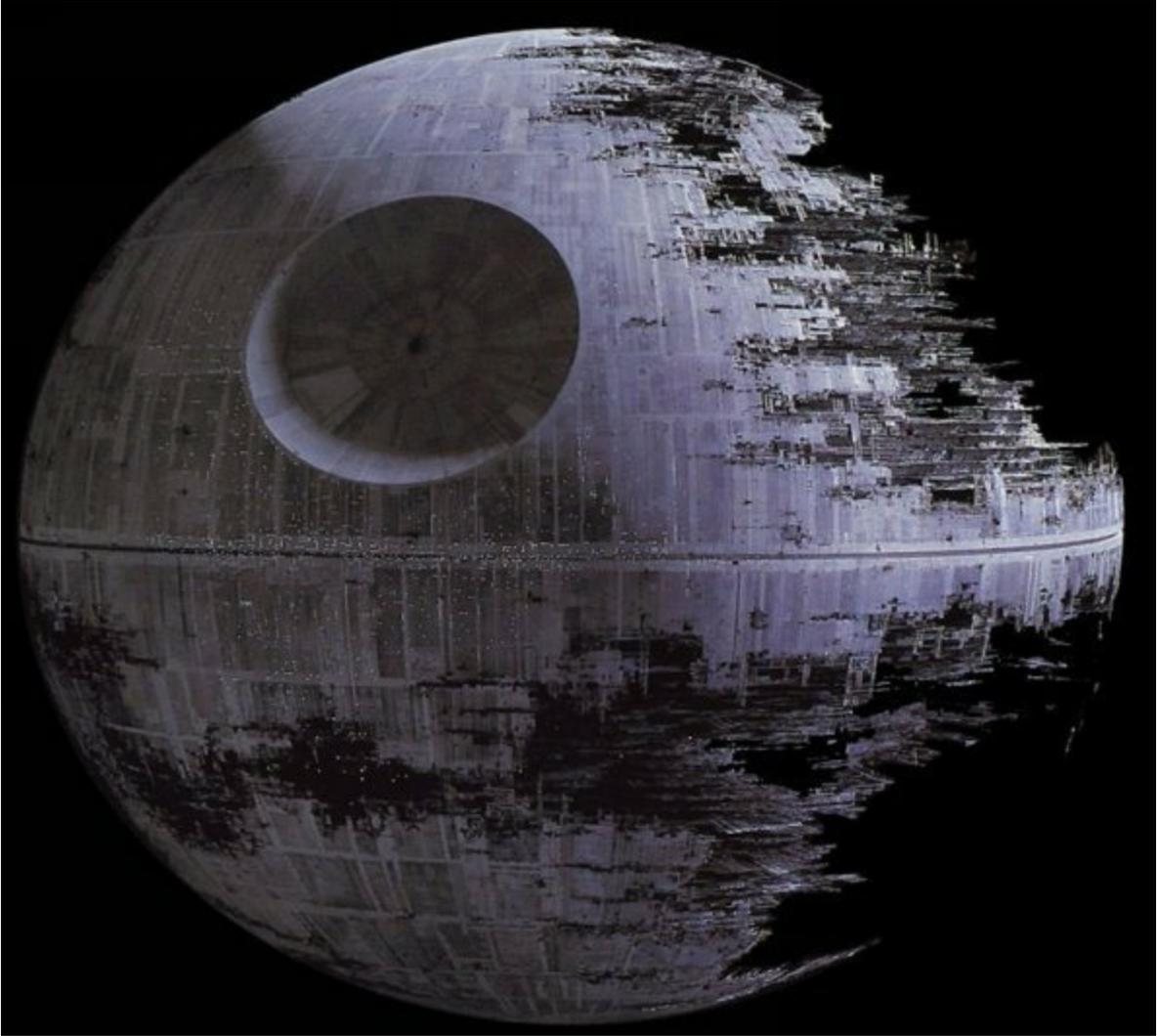
large thermonuclear explosions on this planet sometime in the past. Based on the pattern of thorium and radioactive potassium gamma radiation the explosions were centered in the Northern plains in Mare Acidalium, near Cydonia Mensa, at approximately 50N, 30W and in Utopia Planum at approximately 50N 120W near Galaxias Chaos.

The xenon isotope mass spectrum of the Mars atmosphere matches that of open air nuclear testing on Earth and is characteristic of fast neutron fission rather than that produced by a moderated nuclear reactor. Certainly a global catastrophe dramatically altered the climate of Mars. The absence of craters at these sites suggests centres of these explosions were above the ground. The new images of the Face at Cydonia Mensa confirm eyes, nose, mouth, a helmet structure with additional detail of nostrils and helmet ornaments. All the evidence suggests that Mars was the locale of a planetary nuclear massacre. The answer to Fermi's Paradox may thus lie on Mars. Human occupation of Mars is currently being planned. Will history repeat itself?

Our moon (and many others in the solar system) is a Trojan Horse introduced into the Cosmic Computer Program. Several other moons in our solar system are likewise transmitters of a jamming frequency. Attempts to eradicate these

Trojans using 'Antivirus Programs' have so far failed. Our very 'reality' is currently being generated by these Trojans and not by the Original Cosmic Program. The Trojans are interfering with the Master Game Plan. Our physical bodies (charged with electromagnetic energy) and especially our minds are constantly bombarded with a reality that is not real. Please watch the Matrix series again and a wonderful film of John Carpenter's entitled They Live.





Saturn's moon Mimas. Death Star.

Chapter 4

History is full of Lies

Perhaps the most difficult aspect of humanity's existence on this troubled planet is the passage of Truth from generation to generation. Granted we now have the internet and there are countless official records on file for serious scholars to study. It is commonly known that many of the 'facts' published on the internet are fabrications, the author's beliefs or at worst downright lies. For example, the tale of an elderly lady named Anna Mae Dickinson:

Anna Mae is reputed to have had the most tragic life of anybody in modern times. In 1912 Anna Mae was on the Titanic when it struck an iceberg. She survived the sinking of the Titanic only to purchase a ticket, in 1937, to travel as a passenger on the ill-fated German airship, the Hindenburg. Amongst other woes Anna Mae happened to be in Pearl Harbour in December, 1941 and a witness to the 9/11 twin towers attack of 2001. Poor Anna Mae.



The article of Anna Mae's unfortunate experiences was published in the New York Intelligencer, except that it wasn't. There was no passenger named Anna Mae Dickinson on the passenger manifest of the Titanic nor did anyone named A M Dickinson purchase a ticket to ride the Hindenburg. To cap it all the photo above is not of someone called Anna Mae but of Grandma Moses, the American folk artist. This raises an extremely important point for every human being on planet Earth. How do you know that what you are taught is the Truth?

I have no intention of entering a philosophical debate on the definition of truth. I should point out however that it only takes two generations for a huge lie to become universal fact. When those who possess the truth pass away or are put

to death the next generation are easy prey for the powerful purveyors of disinformation. The roman catholic church ordered the infamous inquisitors to torture, maim and murder over ten million dissenters between the 12th and 20th centuries. Covertly the removal of troublesome individuals continues to this day. In 2016 the popular recording artist Prince was found dead in an elevator at the age of 57.

After the destruction of the tower of Babel all the people were scattered throughout the Earth and 'one person did not understand another'. Since that time much of our history has been completely fabricated, loosely based on fact. For example most people alive today still wish for a satisfactory explanation to the bombing of the twin towers in New York. The US Government and CIA have covertly presented an immense number of conspiracy theories plus an official story that cannot stand up to scrutiny. Historically, an organised group of terrorists managed to penetrate the most secure airspace in the world. Some of those who 'died' in the plane crashes protest that they are in fact alive. Luckily for the authorities the passport of a 'terrorist' was conveniently located in the wreckage. Body parts and metal had been incinerated but miraculously the paper and cardboard passport survived. This is not the first time in history that officials have fabricated the truth. The ill-fated shuttle rocket, Challenger, blew apart shortly after launch in 1986. All onboard were killed outright. Or

were they? What if almost everything you think you know is a tissue of lies?



Crew of the Challenger, today

According to the Old Testament Noah and his family were saved by God because Noah was a man of integrity. In fact Noah was not his name. The name of the patriarch, descended from Enoch, ranges from Utnapishtum, through Nu and Ziusudra to his Anunnaki name, Ubara-Tutu. Noah's ancestor, Enoch, is otherwise known as Enosh and his Anunnaki name is Emmeduranki or En-men-dur-ana. Emmeduranki, was 'taken to heaven' by the gods Shamash and Adad where he was taught the secrets of heaven and of Earth.

Every member of the Anunnaki has plentiful names. Marduk is Zeus, Amon and also Ra as well as Jupiter and Jove. Of course this is confusing by itself but what if I told you Moses was not called Moses?

In **World in Chaos** I carefully investigate every aspect of important world history. Rather than trusting history books that were transcribed from other ‘novels’ I have endeavoured to discover the oldest (hopefully most reliable) records in existence. By crossreferencing ancient texts from many different lands I believe I may have stumbled across the biggest lies in history. Who perpetuated these lies, why would they lie to us and what are the ramifications for humanity at large?

Origins of Racial Discrimination

I have stated previously in this series that Seth (third son of Eve) was merely human, born of two genetically engineered human parents. Thousands if not hundreds of thousands of humans were also genetically engineered throughout millenia. Why then would ‘Adam and Eve’ be so special?

Adapa was special in that he was (like Enosh) conveyed to ‘heaven’ and his intellect greatly impressed Anu. Havva was special in that she was chosen by Enki for sexual experimentation. The success of this experiment was evident in

the form of Ka-in and his twin sister Aklima. It is their descendants, in particular the males, that the Torah tracks so diligently. All the biblical patriarchs to Ibram and beyond are direct descendants of Hevva and Enki.

Marriage within one's family creates genetic problems. By marrying their half sisters the Anunnaki realized they were gradually weakening their royal bloodline. In more recent times monarchies throughout Europe have been plagued with hereditary diseases (such as the porphyria of the 'mad' German king George). It is necessary periodically to marry 'outside the family'. The perfect example in recent times is Princess Diana who described herself as a brood mare. Please read my book **Princess Diana Had to Die**.

There are so many hereditary diseases. For example the debilitating disease found in families who possess the dominant gene for Huntington's Disease. So prevalent is the gene that sometimes whole families have this wasting condition. Another example is Albinism. Albinos possess no pigmentation thus resulting in white skin, hair and eyes. Noah was 'born all white'. Was Noah the first Albino? Geneticists consider mutations when they plot migrations, intermarriage and the origins of particular ethnic groups.

Origins of Y-dna Haplogroup "R"

Migration out of Africa occurred first to Australia, from there to southern Asia then China (straight hair, black skin, Mongoloid features). The Dravidians (straight hair, black skin, without Mongoloid features) settled in India, Afghanistan, Pakistan. From the earliest known time a small percentage of Albinos were born from the Dravidians. Many Albinos would be killed at birth, others shunned by the dominant (black) humans.

To the Anunnaki their offspring (whether full blood Anunnaki or hybrids) are precious. Lamech, 'father' of Noah, was extremely upset when Noah was born. If Lamech and his wife were white-skinned people they would not have remarked at the new born's pure white appearance. The Torah provides proof that Ham and his descendants were black-skinned but no evidence as to the skin colouration of the other two sons of Noah. If Noah was 'all white' and thus Albino is it possible one or more of his descendants was also?

According to the Genographic Project conducted by the National Geographic Society, Haplogroup R2a arose about 25,000 years ago in Central Asia and its members migrated southward as part of the second major wave of human migration into India.

R2a [R-M124] made its first entry into the Indian sub-continent around 25,000 years ago. There were multiple immigrations of this haplogroup into the Indian sub-continent, both in the Paleolithic and the Neolithic times. The albino mutation became evident ca 6000 years ago.



The Bhatti tribe of Pakistan still produces Albinos identical to the original Caucasians

It is quite conceivable that albinos were driven to live in the remote Caucasus

mountains. In time they migrated westwards into Europe. Many Europeans are descendants of albinos.

Oculocutaneous albinism, type 2

The gene OCA2 when in a variant form causes the hypopigmentation common in human albinism. Different SNPs within OCA2 are strongly associated with blue and green eyes. Hair colour is the pigmentation of hair follicles due to two types of melanin, eumelanin and pheomelanin. If more melanin is present the colour of the hair is darker. If less melanin is present, the hair is lighter. Blonde hair may have almost any proportion of phaeomelanin and eumelanin but both only in small amounts. More phaeomelanin creates a more golden blonde colour, and more eumelanin creates an ash blond. Blonde hair is common in many European peoples but rare among peoples of non European origin. Red hair ranges from vivid strawberry shades to deep auburn and burgundy. Red hair is caused by a variation in the Mc1r gene and believed to be recessive. Red hair has the highest amounts of phaeomelanin and low levels of eumelanin. It is the rarest fully distinct hair colour on the planet.

Haplogroup R (Y DNA)

Manoukian's (2006) summary of the findings of the Genographic Project conducted by the National Geographic Society and directed by Spencer Wells (2001):

Haplogroup R, the ancestral clade to R1 and R2, appeared on the Central

Asian Steppes around 35,000 to 30,000 years ago. R1, sister clade to R2, moved to the West from the Central Asian Steppes around 35,000 to 30,000 years ago. R1 pockets were established, from where R1a and R1b emerged.

This subgroup of haplogroup P is defined by the M207 mutation. It arose 26,800 years ago in South Central Asia. Haplogroup R1a is dominant in Eastern Europe, Indian subcontinent, Iran and much of Central Asia.

Haplogroup R1b predominates in Western Europe and Russia. This is the Celtic haplogroup. The R Haplogroup also occurs in North Africa and sub-Saharan Africa.

Origin of Caucasians is the Caucasus mountains, between Black and Caspian Seas. Thousands of years ago the Caucasian people emigrated from the Middle East. They had intermarried with the 'black haired' people (Sumerians). The original Sumerians were from Africa (the cradle of civilization). For an accurate account of the rich diversity that exists in the human genome please research the origins of blonde, blue-eyed people.

The yellow and brown skinned races are a product of intermarriage between black and white, colour of skin becoming altered due to climatic conditions.

Many people, no matter their skin tone, are descendants of their hybridised Anunnaki/human ancestors. Ultimately we are members of the same mixed race. Furthermore, blue-eyed blonde haired blacks exist to this day in Africa and Australia. Their children are our children.



There is an element of mankind, known as the Illuminati, mafia banksters, the elite, Industrial Military Complex, ISIS trainers who not only wish to poison the planet but shall not be sated until the human race is annihilated. Genocide on a grand scale. I suggest that they and their ancestors deliberately altered our history to present a picture of enmity between nations, peoples who practice different religions and those of different skin tones. This is the principle of divide and conquer.

Periodically Enki or a member of his family would ‘mate’ with a select female to strengthen the Anunnaki seed. Far be it for me to suggest that Maryam (mother of Jesus Christ) was impregnated in this manner. Jesus Christ was not a real person (Christos being Greek for anointed one). Jesus is the anglicised form of Heyzeus (from Zeus). Jesus Christ is a fabricated name. The paintings and portraits of a white ‘Jesus’ prevalent throughout Christian churches are of Cesare Borgia (member of the most evil family in history).



Christians are mocked daily for their ignorance in this matter.

An important male descendant of Solomon and David was named:

Yeshua ben David, Emmanuel or Esau. He was not only a descendant of Sulaiman (Solomon) and the David (Hebrew: דָּוִד, Dawud) but also of Ibram and therefore his genetic make up was part human and part Anunnaki – or part

god. This family from Hevva to the son of the virgin Mary, En-men-luel (Hebrew עִמְנוּאֵל “God is with us”), and beyond was carefully monitored for aeons, both before and after the Great Flood. We explore the origins of Christianity and follow the lineage of ‘Jesus Christ’ and his wife Maryam the Magdalene in **World in Chaos**.

If, as I suggest, the Flood occurred ca 10,500 BC then the next major catastrophe provoked by the Nibiru constellation should have taken place around

7000BC

In this period of time in our ‘recent’ history the planet warmed considerably and rapidly, an average of 7 degrees Celcius every fifty years. Considered to be a sudden end to the last Ice Age by many mainstream scientists there is no adequate explanation for this phenomenon. In the notes and references section at the back of this book **Immanuel Velikovsky** regenerates the voices of our ancestors. He states that Jupiter became the dominant planet in our skies sometime ca 7000 BC. This pull and push, as the two gas giants vied for Earth, continued for several thousand years.

In his hypothesis Austrian geologist Alexander Tollman proposes that several asteroids or comets impacted with our planet ca 7400BC. He further suggests that a smaller impact occurred ca 3150BC. Evidence for such events includes stratigraphic studies of tektites, dendrochronology and study of ice cores from Camp Century, Greenland. The high incidence of both hydrochloric and sulphuric acids in this region indicate an energetic ocean strike by a massive comet.

Around 7000BC salt flats and dry lakes were formed in places like Utah, USA and similar places in Asia. This theory may in part explain the Holocene extinctions. The periods above coincide with Nibiru's close passage to our sun. The winged planet drags comets and asteroids in its wake and it is highly possible that some comets or asteroids collided with our own planet on such occasions. Visit the Stanford University website for further details:

<http://web.stanford.edu/~meehan/donnellyr/summary.html>

Venus was said to “be born from Zeus”. Is this possible reference to the ‘new’ planet Venus actually having originated from the planet Jupiter (Zeus)? Certainly astrophysicists agree that the planet Venus is far younger and far hotter than it ought to be.

The red spot of Jupiter may provide evidence of a possible mass expulsion. The notion that Venus originated from Jupiter was promoted by Velikovsky. Velikovsky suggests that the red spot is 'Venus sized'. Critics of Velikovsky insist that Venus is an escaped satellite of Saturn, that Venus settled in its current position in **4077 BC**. If true then Venus is a moon and not a planet. In fact if Earth had been a satellite of Saturn then Earth itself is a moon. Prior to 4100 BC there is no mention of Venus, either as a planet or a goddess. The Egyptians were recording the passage of Venus by 3100 BC.

The impact of comets ca 7000BC forced the Earth and its 'father' Jupiter towards our present sun. In time Jupiter was irresistibly drawn back towards Saturn, eventually leaving Earth and Mars in their current orbits. I must stress: this 'ping pong' process lasted many thousands of years, creating numerous upheavals on Earth.

It appeared to those alive after 7000BC that the world was once again idyllic, as it had been under the rule of Saturn. This time, however, Jupiter was 'our father'.

Many recorded and unrecorded cataclysms occurred in our not too distant past.

I suggest that if your interest is piqued you research such disasters yourself.

During the years ca **7400BC** until ca **1504BC**, despite numerous horrific disasters, mankind laboured to develop spectacular civilizations throughout the planet.

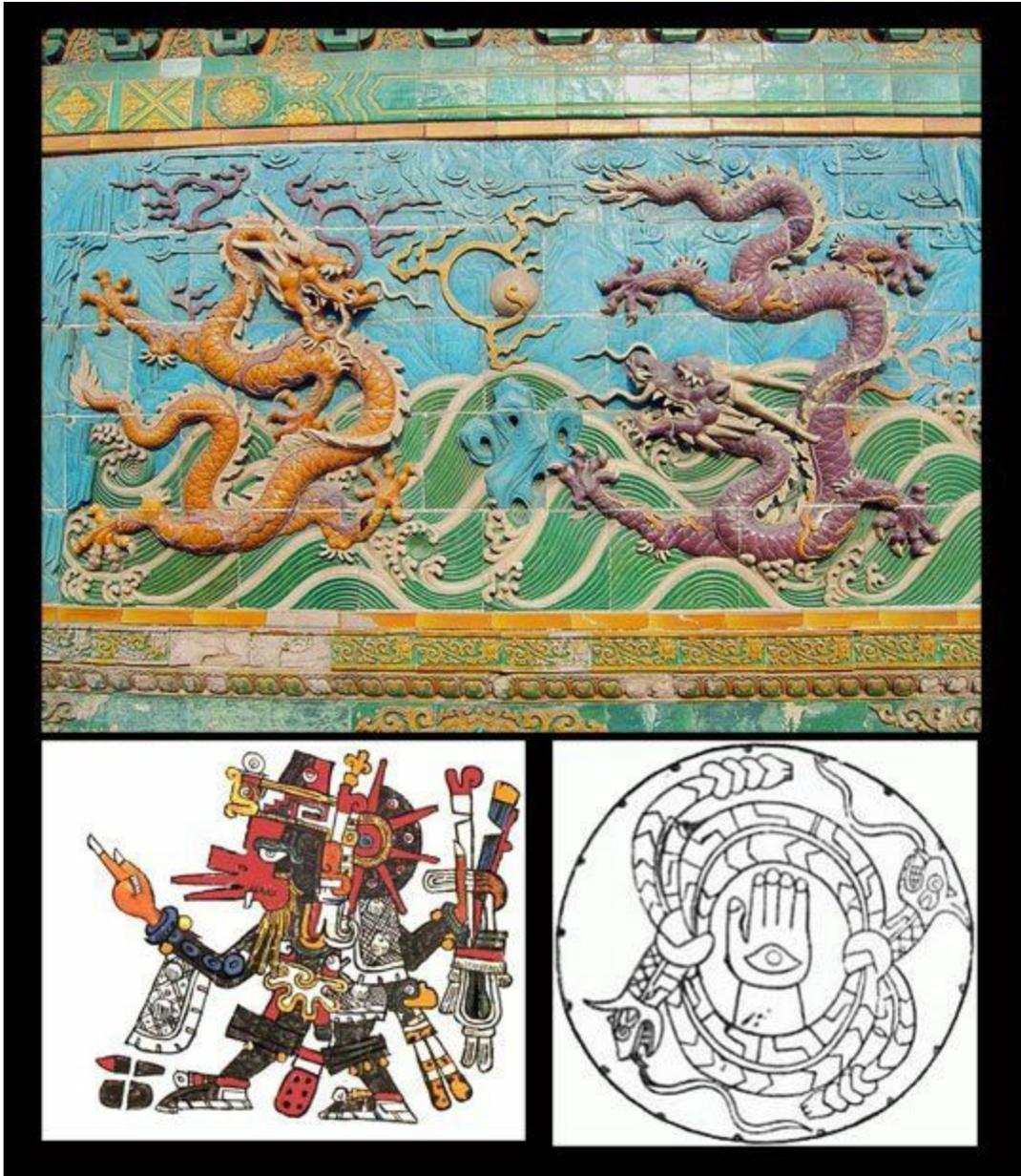
Historians love to fill our heads with battles and pandemics, illiteracy and gross poverty, starvation and torture. Despite the obvious cruelty of oppressive personalities there is evidence of great civilizations throughout the planet in the nine thousand years before the present era. Were the elaborate societies of yesteryear imaginary, an illusion created by Sophia, or did incredible civilizations such as the Persian Empire really exist?

Mainstream scientists agree that the earliest archaeological site so far discovered in the Middle East is from the Ubaid Period (ca 5000-4100 BC). This was followed by the Uruk Period (4100-2900 BC) in which cities began to emerge across the landscape, in particular the city of Uruk. Though the period is named for the 'first city' of Uruk, Eridu was considered the first city by the Sumerians themselves. Eridu was the home of Enki, lord of Earth. Trade was firmly established with foreign lands at this time and writing evolved from pictograms to cuneiform script. There were already other

coexisting civilizations in 5000 BC.

There was a dire need for accurate, long-distance, communication between the merchants of Sumer and their agents abroad. The postdiluvian kingship arose at this time. The city states of Sumer were eventually ruled by a single monarch, assisted by a council of elders (including both men and women). After King Etana the kings were Semites, not Sumerians, as attested to by their names (such as Enmebaragesi of Kish). Semites (named after Shem) are certainly descendants of the Anunnaki.

We are fully aware today that the site at Gobekli Tepe in Eastern Turkey has been dated to ca 9000BC. With the help of our gods we developed civilizations in a vast region that encompassed Anatolia, the Middle East, the continent of Africa, South East Asia, Australasia and the Americas. I truly hope that the new wave of fresh, young archaeologists will ascertain just when and where civilizations were reestablished in these regions.



Mainstream belief is that the Akkadian (2900-2334 BCE), Babylonian and Assyrian empires followed the first Sumerian empire. Business associates communicated in an early semite language but each city state possessed its own unique dialect. All of these empires were situated in the Fertile Crescent. At its height the Assyrian empire encompassed Egypt.

The Elamite empire is little known but certainly coincided with the aforementioned civilizations. Elamites lived in modern day Iran. I suggest you research these fantastic civilizations for yourself. Intrigue, political rivalries and plots to overthrow rulers are indicated even at this ‘early’ period in our history but by and large the people were happier, better fed and lived a more luxurious life than we do today. They had perfect sanitation, running hot and cold water, dwelt in spectacular homes and wore elaborate garments.



Ruins of Uruk

Despite the calamities that beset mankind humanity managed to create civilizations in:

China (Shang, Zhou, Western Zhou, Eastern Zhou, Qin, Han).



Libation

Middle East (Babylonian, Elamite, Persian, Sumerian, Assyrian, Phoenician, Akkadian).

Africa (Nubian, Kushite, Zimbabwean, Carthaginian, Egyptian). Much of ancient African history has been ignored by archaeologists and historians, believing Africans to be primitives.

India (Indus, Chera, Cholan, Mauryan, Nanda, Pandya, Satavahana, Shunga).

Europe (Macedonian, Ptolemaic, Minoan, Mycenaean, Etruscan, Thracian, Dacian, Roman)

Turkey (Phrygian, Lydian, Pontic, Hittite, Trojan, Seleucid, Ottoman).

As well as the Olmec (Olmec), Toltec and Maya civilizations in Central America there were established civilizations throughout all the Americas, including pre-Columbian and pre-Inca. These people traded with Africans and Asians from as early as 7000 BC. Grand canals were built in such 'faraway' places as Siberia, in China and across the African continent.



Canals across Southern Africa

There is evidence that Alexander the Great, Cleopatra VII Philopator and Emmanuel himself visited the Americas. Details in chapter 6.

In **World in Chaos** I mention ancient China. I apologise to my South Asian readers as I have so little information regarding countries such as Vietnam, Cambodia, Indonesia, Japan, Burma, Thailand, Malaysia and the Phillipines. Incredibly spectacular civilizations were undoubtedly present in these regions thousands of years before the birth of Christ.

Thoth and Sophia

I mentioned in **Anunnaki Rulers** that Thoth (Ningizzida, youngest son of Enki) married Galadriel. Galadriel, the Hyperborean, is also known as Sophia. Even to this day Sophia is still worshipped as the Mother Goddess. It was her husband Thoth who was thought to have confused the tongues of men after the fall of the tower of Babylon:

An Egyptian hymn specifies that Thoth “made different the tongue of one country from another.” (J. Cerny, “Thoth as Creator of Languages,” from *The Journal of Egyptian Archaeology*). The caduceus (DNA) is the emblem of the Babylonian deity Ningishzida. (Weidner, *Handbuch der babylonischen Astronomie*, p. 61).

In his work *Phaedrus*, Plato states that Thoth ‘invented letters’. Thoth experimented with magical symbols and incantations. Specific frequencies are tremendously powerful:

Joshua 5:20: So the people shouted when the priests blew with the trumpets: and it came to pass, when the people heard the sound of the trumpet, and the people shouted with a great shout, that the wall fell down flat, so that the people went up into the city, every man straight before him, and they took the

city. This is reference in the Torah to the fall of Jericho. The Anunnaki also employed specific frequencies to good effect in the construction of pyramids and megaliths throughout the planet.

Enki's youngest son was reticent to introduce use of the written word as:

“This new skill will create forgetfulness in the learners' souls because they will not use their memories. They will trust to the external written characters and not remember of themselves.”

According to archaeologist and Egyptologist E. A. W. Budge, “From one aspect Thoth is speech itself. Thoth could teach a man not only words of power but also the manner in which to utter them. The power words must be learned from Thoth.”

To the Norse people Thoth (Hermes) is Voden or Odin, supreme king of the gods. He was associated with Hugin (thought) and Munin (memory). Thoth is always willing to teach the sacred arts. “Hermes presides over the rational energy. He unfolds into light intellectual gifts, fills all things with divine reasons, elevates souls to intellect, wakens them as from a profound sleep.”

Every individual has choices. Her or his life is self-mapped. Every thought, deed and emotion is recorded in the Akashic Records. The sum total of thoughts, deeds and emotions throughout a myriad lifetimes comprises the Essence (sanskar) of that individual. After each death of a mortal the memory of that lifetime is wiped clean. The Essence remains to be conveyed to the next lifetime and the next. We are all free to be 'good' or 'bad' or any 'shade in between'.

Approaching the Most High is a gradual process along one's chosen path. As we progress we stumble and stray from the path many times. Unconditional love is the key to spirituality. As the heart of an individual fills with more and more love their individual frequency becomes more subtle, thus allowing access to higher and higher heavenly states.

Of all the members of the Anunnaki it is Ningizzida who possesses the supreme intellect. Marduk was insanely envious of his youngest brother. Having been responsible for the death of another brother (Dumuzi) Marduk would never again attempt assassination of an Anunnaki. Therefore he intended to discredit or corrupt the work of Hermes wherever and whenever possible.

When Marduk finally became ruler of Earth he instructed scribes to alter

almost all historical accounts to favour himself and his son, Nabu. In many of these accounts Nabu is equated with the youngest son of Enki, Thoth, such that Nabu receives credit for Thoth's endeavours. Equally Marduk's scribes associate Thoth with Nabu's mistakes.

My research suggests that Hermes and his wife, Sophia had the best interests of the human race at heart. After being catapulted from its safe orbit of Saturn the Earth suffered a series of major upheavels which (time and again) left its inhabitants in a state of profound shock. To allay the emotional pain and suffering, Sophia and her husband created an illusory dimension to our reality. Their intention was for every surviving member of the human race to feel secure. The continued devastation of structures, land masses and civilizations worldwide was thus replaced locally with calm scenes that promoted bliss and serenity.

The purpose behind their 'matrix' is to heal humanity's emotional wounds. At first the concept appeared to work. Mankind resumed building and creating. Songs were composed to the gods and all manner of beautiful art work created. This was the Greeks' Elysian Fields, Thomas More's Utopia and the Persian پردیس, (Paradise Garden). Perhaps it was a worldwide Garden of Eden. What went wrong?

Gnosticism teaches that the universe was created by the Bythos or Monad. The Monad created the Aeons (pairs of progressively lesser beings). Together they form the Pleroma (fullness of God).

In Gnostic tradition, Sophia, Achamōth (Ἀχαμώθ, Hebrew חכמה chokmah) or Prunikos (Προύνικος) is the feminine aspect of God. Gnostics define Sophia as the syzygy (bride) of the Divine Spirit. She is the Holy Spirit of the Trinity.

In the Nag Hammadi texts Sophia is described as the lowest Aeon (anthropic principle of the emanation of God). The Gnostics state that Sophia fell from grace. Compare to the story of Eve and the serpent.

Sophia sinned as a result of her transition from the immaterial to the material (from noumenal to sensible) thus matter (Greek: hyle ὕλη) and soul (Greek: psychē, ψυχή) become extant. Sophia fell from grace and thus spends an eternity attempting to reassert her place in the Pleroma. A flaw or schism occurred because Sophia attempted to breach the barrier between herself and the Bythos. Compare with the Hadron Collider at CERN.

In her anguish to return to the Divine Sophia created the Demiurge (Yaldabaoth, Son of Chaos). The Demiurge himself created a further illusory physical world, the world in which we believe we reside. Thus the Eternal Drama was initiated. The Demiurge is the personification of evil, the tyrant, the Devil. At the point of death the Demiurge entices souls to approach the 'sweet light'. Once trapped in this 'holding chamber' one's life is revisited. Life memories are absorbed by the Demiurge for him to enjoy at leisure. The life memory is then wiped, like formatting a disk. Soon the soul is reborn in a physical body in order to experience the joys and trauma of another lifetime. This process is eternal unless a specific individual is able to escape the multiple layers of illusion. We are perfectly conditioned to believe that our senses convey all that exists. In Reality all possibilities coexist simultaneously. A free spirit is able to create anything at will, travel anywhere in an instant and generate feelings of pure love.

In order to redress her earlier mistake Sophia infused the spark of spirituality (pneuma) into her creation. Gnostics tell us that Sophia resides in all of us as the Divine Spark.

The Gnostics believe that Emmanuel entered our illusion to convey Gnosis to humans. This knowledge of Self is required in order to leave the Matrix. With

alacrity the Demiurge hijacked the teachings of 'Christ' and perverted this system.

The seven heavens are the highest regions of the created universe. They are represented as seven increasingly rising spirals, overseen by seven archons.

Genesis 3:24 - So He drove the man out and at the east of the garden of Eden He stationed the cherubim and the flaming sword which turned every direction to guard the way to the tree of life. Proverbs 9:1: Wisdom hath builded her house, she hath hewn out her seven pillars.

The seven pillars are the seven heavens. The cherubim are Anunnaki.

Sophia is the mediator between the upper and the lower realms. She is "the mother of the living." (Epiph. Haer. 26, 10). She is of pneumatic essence, the mētēr phōteinē (Epiph. 40, 2), the anō dynamis (Epiph. 39, 2). Sophia is Divine Mother, the Holy Spirit. According to Plato we as fallen souls retain a faint remembrance of our heavenly home. We yearn to return to the Divine.



Gnostics believe that Sophia is the female aspect of the Divine. She is Black Madonna, Divine Feminine, Bride of God, Mother of Creation. Her sacred shrine, Hagia Sophia in Istanbul, is one of the seven wonders of the world.



Her symbol, the dove, represents concord, peace, spirituality. She is crowned by stars to indicate her absolute divinity. The Luciferian elite boys' billionaires club mock us by displaying the Statue of Liberty in New York harbour: a commemoration to the evil wife of king Ninus, Semiramis, antithesis of Sophia.

Sophia is referenced in the book of Proverbs, the apocryphal books of Sirach and the Wisdom of Solomon. Sophia was advisor to King Sulaiman. God gave wisdom to Solomon, who was the wisest of all the kings of the East. The Song of Songs - known as Song of Solomon or Canticle of Canticles - speaks of Sulaiman's marriage to Holy Sophia.

The song of Solomon

Let him kiss me with the kisses of his mouth

For your love is better than wine;

your anointing oils are fragrant;

your name is oil poured out;

therefore virgins love you.

Draw me after you, let us run.

The king has brought me into his chambers.

We will exult and rejoice in you,

we will extol your love more than wine;

rightly do they love you.

I am very dark, but lovely,

O daughters of Jerusalem,

like the tents of Kedar,

like the curtains of Solomon.

Do not gaze at me because I am dark,

because the sun has looked upon me.

My mother's sons were angry with me;

they made me keeper of the vineyards

but my own vineyard I have not kept.

Tell me, you whom my soul loves,

where you pasture your flock,

where you make it lie down at noon;
for why should I be like one who veils herself
beside the flocks of your companions?



On my bed by night
I sought him whom my soul loves;
I sought him but found him not.
I will rise now and go about the city,
in the streets and in the squares;
I will seek him whom my soul loves.

I sought him but found him not.

The watchmen found me
as they went about in the city.

“Have you seen him whom my soul loves?”

Scarcely had I passed them
when I found him whom my soul loves.

I held him and would not let him go
until I had brought him into my mother's house,
and into the chamber of her who conceived me.

What is that coming up from the wilderness
like columns of smoke,
perfumed with myrrh and frankincense,
with all the fragrant powders of a merchant?

Behold, it is the litter of Solomon!

Around it are sixty mighty men,
some of the mighty men of Israel,
all of them wearing swords
and expert in war,
each with his sword at his thigh,

against terror by night.

King Solomon made himself a carriage

from the wood of Lebanon.

He made its posts of silver,

its back of gold, its seat of purple;

its interior was inlaid with love

by the daughters of Jerusalem.

Go out, O daughters of Zion,

and look upon King Solomon,

with the crown with which his mother crowned him

on the day of his wedding,

on the day of the gladness of his heart.

Sophia was thought to have instructed Solomon in the construction of his Temple. She taught him to control the Djinn, the Temple builders. When the Temple was complete King Sulaiman commemorated her in his Temple, in the form of the Goddess Asherah.



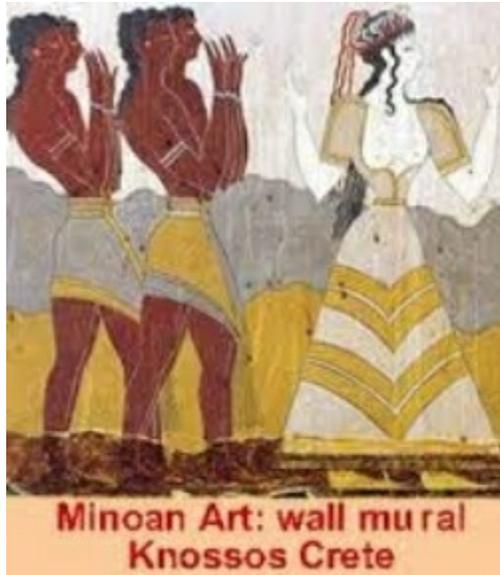
Note: Semiramis (Assyrian; شاميرام Shamiram) was the wife of King Ninus. On his death she succeeded him to the throne of Assyria. She is the epitome of evil

and thus the nemesis of Sophia. In the same manner Satan is God's adversary in the patriarchal religions. King Ninus and his consort appear nowhere in the Assyrian kings' list. Nevertheless many works of antiquity from the Euphrates to Iran are ascribed to Semiramis. An example is the Behistun inscription of Darius. Herodotus states emphatically that she was responsible for the building of the tower of Babylon. Are we to believe that king Nimrod is in fact King Ninus?

There was indeed a Shammuramat, wife of Shamshi Adad V, king of Assyria (824 BC–811 BC). She became regent on his death until her son, Adad-nirari III came of age. Playing with real historical figures is a pet pastime of the ancient greeks, who are well known for their mythology. Falsifying history for future generations to ponder over was one of the many sins committed by so called greek philosophers, under instructions from Marduk.

My research strongly suggests there was in fact no ancient greek civilization. Greece was founded on Feb 3rd 1830 AD. In the years before Christ peoples from Europe and Asia had intermingled in the land today we call Greece. Just as the English are a mixed race people so too were the ancient 'Greeks'.

From ca 3500BC the highly advanced Minoan civilization emerged in the Aegean. The capital city was on the island of Crete. Legend or truth this was the home of King Minos, the labyrinth and the Minotaur. If true the Minotaur (half man, half bull) was a genetic experiment that was discontinued. If fable then I suggest the slaying of the Minotaur by Theseus is allegorical. The Minoan civilization arose towards the demise of the Age of Taurus (the Bull). Personally these people did not refer to themselves as Minoans. The archaeologist Arthur Evans coined this term. This leads to confusion for historians who wonder where these people originated from and how they seemed to suddenly vanish from history. A map of the Mediterranean reveals the answer. Crete and surrounding islands are centrally placed. The Sea People were said to be descendants of Japheth. I suggest Minoans (or more precisely Cretians) are Japheth's descendants who intermarried with Africans. Certainly people of different skin tone are depicted on the beautiful Cretian murals. Cretians are renowned for their palaces.



Quote from Live Science, Feb 24 2008:

The world map might look differently had the Greek volcano Thera not erupted 3,500 years ago, in what geologists believe was the single-most powerful explosive event ever witnessed. Thera didn't just blow a massive hole into the island of Santorini – it set the entire ancient Mediterranean onto a different course. Minoan culture, the dominant civilization in the Mediterranean at the time, crumbled as a result of the eruption, historians believe, changing the political landscape of the ancient world indefinitely. Environmental effects were felt across the globe, as far away as China and perhaps even North America and Antarctica.

Historians and archaeologists have had trouble deciding on the year Thera

erupted, with dates ranging anywhere from 1645 BC to 1500 BC. Studies of ash deposits on the ocean floor have revealed, however, that when the volcano did blow, it did so with a force dwarfing anything humans had ever seen or have seen since. That fiery explosion killed upwards of 40,000 people in just a few hours, produced colossal tsunamis 40 feet tall, spewed volcanic ash across Asia, caused a drop in global temperatures and created strangely coloured sunsets for three years. The blast was heard 3,000 miles away.

Based on the nearby island of Crete, the powerful Minoan civilization declined suddenly soon after Thera blew its top. Tsunamis spawned by the eruption would have swamped its naval fleet and coastal villages first off, historians think. A drop in temperatures caused by the massive amounts of sulphur dioxide spouted into the atmosphere then led to several years of cold, wet summers in the region, ruining harvests. The lethal combination overran every mighty Minoan stronghold in less than 50 years.

The Minoans (Cretians) were a seafaring, trading people. Before Thera exploded people took to their ships and fled in all directions. Some survivors landed on the western shores of modern day Turkey. They built the city of Truva (Troy). Others, quite logically, settled on the mainland in that region known today as Greece. At this time there existed a scattering of backward

tribes in this region. The surviving Minoans (known to archaeologists as the Mycenae) engaged the services of local labour to build the city of Mycenae and spectacular temples dedicated to - in particular - goddesses. Centuries later 'Greece' was a series of coexisting city states. Once again the so called Mycenae are so named because of their capital city. Perhaps we should call British people Londenae.

Peoples of Europe attest to receiving their civilization from the ancient greeks, who were in fact Cretians. The Cretians (Minoans) gave the 'greeks' and most of Europe their alphabet. This alphabet is extremely similar to the Phoenician alphabet. A mere coincidence?



Cretians sailed to the Levant to found the Phoenician empire and its spectacular capital, Tyre. Others sailed to the coast of Africa. The Carthaginians and Barbary pirates were descendants of Cretians. Much of ancient history is fabricated to present a tale of the evolution of Europe at the expense of Africa and the Middle East. In fact Europeans owe everything to the Africans and the ancient peoples of Mesopotamia. Most Europeans are descendants of Japheth, his 'children' are mariners. I elaborate in **World in Chaos**.

Veneration of Sophia continued in the Byzantine Period with the construction of the Hagia Sophia by Emperor Justinian. The Russian Catholic Orthodoxy provides a liturgical service to Sophia. The Russian Orthodox Church's school of Sophiology explores the theology of Sophia. In the West Sophia's teachings barely survive in the form of Gnosticism.

Nowadays little is known of Sophia by the European and American populous. Instead we are encouraged to view christianity and judaism as male-dominated religions. Mystery Schools teach that Shaitan, the devil, is the ruler of this world. Shaitan, Satan, Demiurge. I say potato.

Mystery Schools demonstrate many similarities between Sophia and the two Christian ‘Goddesses’, virgin Mary and Mary Magdalene. Virgin Mary may be an allegory for the ‘dwelling of the divine presence of God’ (Shekinah) and Mary Magdalene is thought to have been a reincarnation of Sophia. If true is it possible that Thoth played the ‘role’ of Jesus Christ? We will examine this hypothesis in **World in Chaos**.



The Creed of the Holy Spirit

I believe in the Blessed Sophia.

I believe that she is Our Heavenly Father's Beloved Daughter.

I believe our souls dwelled with them in the Beginning, in harmony and love.

I believe that Sophia is the Divine Daughter.

That She lives in all women and her strength and grace inspires all.

She has sinned, learned and is now strong and free.

I believe that Sophia is the Great Mother.

She is the Eema, the image of the height of our strength.

She has tutored me along Her Holy Path.

I believe that Sophia is the Holy Soul.

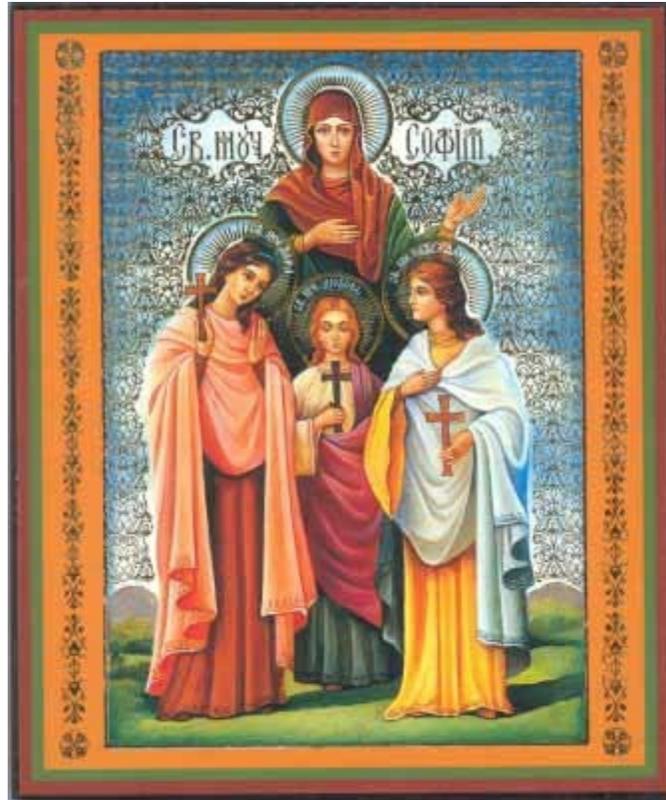
The Pneuma, the inner core of death and understanding within me.

She will bring completion in my waning days.

I believe that Sophia is the Spirit of God.

She is the Celestial Mother and unites the Father and Child.

She has given us knowledge of Their nurturing ways.



I believe in the Aeons, the Spirits, the gods of the Unknown God.

They are ruled by Sophia, they are Her children;

They all come from the Mother and to Her they shall return.

I believe in Reincarnation.

Her soul allows us to cycle throughout the prison of matter

Until we achieve the Liberation of the Light of Her Unknown Source.

I live in duty to restore honour to The Holy Spirit.

In prayer and reverence of all Her rituals.

From the masks of saints and goddesses to restore honour to the True Queen

More catastrophes

Immanuel Velikovsky published *Worlds in Collision* in 1950 and *Earth in Upheaval* in 1955. According to Velikovsky important dates are 4077 BC, 3147 BC, 2349 BC, 1492 BC, 1200 BC, 747 BC. This latter epoch of over a hundred years (806 BC to 686 BC) concludes with Mars and Earth taking their current positions around the sun and a change in the shape of the Earth. Venus most likely had its genesis in the mass expulsion of 4077 BC. It shows up in Egyptian iconography by 3100 BC.

3147BC

The ending of the "Era of the Gods" (in 3147 BC) initiated an explosive rise in civilizations simultaneously in five or more 'unrelated' regions: intensive agricultural practices, monumental constructions, cities, writing, kingships, and wars of conquest. The end of the "Era of the Gods" sparked new belief systems, shaped our languages, architecture, political systems and our ferocious antipathy toward our own species. Mankind developed a subjective consciousness some time after the demise of the "Era of the Gods." The Anunnaki were still present on Earth at this time but the human population had risen so sharply that the gods found difficulty overtly controlling us.

1492BC

Worlds in Collision recounts how Venus performed an eccentric orbit of the sun in the second millennium BC, crossing Earth's orbit regularly. Velikovsky suggested that Venus had been 'recently' expelled from Jupiter, demonstrated in ancient times as a comet. Venus approached Earth in **1492 BC**, swung around Earth before proceeding on its erratic course. Venus approached Earth again some 52 years later.

The "close approach" in **1492 BC** was probably at a distance of some 10,000,000 miles (16,000,000 km). This was by no means a collision but the effects were terrifying.

747BC

Velikovsky's Worlds in Collision mentions another disturbance of Earth in **747 BC**, one instance of a series of disruptive close approaches of Mars. This is when he believes our moon 'appeared' thus adopting its present orbit. Details of these interactions are described vividly in the Iliad as the seige of the city of Illium (Troy).

The Earth's orbit increased. In **747 BC** the year lengthened to 365 plus one quarter days. Calendars were updated, most often by adding five days to the end of the old 360 day year. This epoch of over a hundred years (806 BC to 686 BC) concludes with Mars and Earth taking their current positions around the sun and a change in the shape of the Earth.

What is the real history of humanity?

The unravelling of the story of Creation, the first man and woman, the Eden serpent story and so much more was not possible until the twenty first century. Mankind possessed neither the occult knowledge nor the advanced technology to recognize genetic engineering and such instruments as the helicopter and submarine, clearly depicted on the temple wall at Abydos.

Currently an incredible mix of curious minds has helped humanity to deeply question the 'facts' we were once forced to swallow. I cite **Nassim Haramein**, **Steven Greer**, **Sylvie Ivanova** (youtube, newearth channel), **David Icke** and many more pioneers of Truth.

Anatoly Fomenko, his wife and a dedicated team have produced a New Chronology that is at one and the same time unbelievable and awe-inspiring.

The New Chronology is radically shorter than the conventional chronology, because all of ancient Greek/Roman/Egyptian history is "folded" onto the Middle Ages and Antiquity and the Early Middle Ages are eliminated. According to Fomenko, the recorded history of humankind dates back to AD 800. He suggests we have scant information regarding events between AD 800-1000. Most historical events take place between AD 1000-1500, including the life of Jesus Christ. In the next book in the series, **World in Chaos**, I shall explore his work.

Chapter 5

Nuclear Annihilation of Sodom

Galatians 3:28 reads "There is neither Jew nor Gentile, neither slave nor free, nor is there male and female for you are all one in Christ Jesus".

Whether one is a Baha'i, Buddhist, Sikh, Christian, Muslim, Hindu, Jain or Jew the passage above indicates that we are all equal in the eyes of the Creator. What is the predominant factor that has led members of the human race to discriminate so severely against other humans?

To answer this question we must retrace the steps of our collective history.

Where there are no historical records I shall consult the testaments. I must emphasise that the Torah has a specific bias towards important descendants of the Anunnaki. It may be argued that by now many of us are descended (through intermarriage) from the Anunnaki. However, in following the Old Testament we pay specific attention to the rivalries between the Enlil and Enki clans.

There is one reason and one reason only why Ibrahim (formerly Ibram) is so important in the Old Testament. He and his family are direct descendants of the Anunnaki, Enki. The Creator of all does not favour any human being above another. Skin colour and an individual's choice to worship (or otherwise) are aspects of the rich diversity that comprises the human race.

I state unequivocally that the god mentioned in the Torah is not the Creator of all. In fact god in the scriptures is reference to different members of the Anu family. Often this is Enlil or Enki, sometimes Marduk. With this important statement of fact I shall track historical references to specific descendants of Enki, namely the male line of Abram.

We have already encountered Abram. He escaped certain death at the hands of the 'evil Nimrod'. Enlil, through his emissaries, instructed Ibram to remove his

family from Ur to Haran and thence to ‘the land of the bad seed’, Canaan.

Ibram and his family did not remain long in Canaan.

Genesis 12:10 Now there was a famine in the land of Canaan and Abram went down to Egypt to live there for a while because the famine was severe.

When Abram arrived in Egypt the Pharaoh bestowed livestock upon the family of Abram, including camels and servants. The implication is that Ibram was of royal birth and such was the case. His father Terah was High Priest in the city of Nimrud. Having Abram living in his kingdom was a ‘feather in the cap’ for the Pharaoh. Marduk’s kingdom was Babylonia. Egyptians and Babylonians were bitter enemies. Therefore by displacing Abram and his family Enlil had rescued them from the clutches of Marduk. At this time in history the people of Egypt were coal black in skin colour. For Abram’s family to ‘blend in’ they also must have been black. Quite frankly all people in this region ca 1700BC were dark in skin tone.

Genesis chapter 12 outlines a rather ridiculous situation whereby the Pharaoh fails to realize that Sarai is Abram’s wife. On the contrary the Pharaoh is informed that Sarai is Abram’s half sister. ‘God’ punishes the Pharaoh for even

considering the prospect of marriage to Sarai. This allows Abram to return to Canaan, laden down with camels, servants, gold and silver. I suggest that the visit to the Pharaoh was intentional and that Ibram was issued with an edict to safeguard an extremely important establishment situated in Canaan. Abram was paid for his services and supplied with shock troops: a camel ‘cavalry’.

In Canaan a squabble arose between Ibram and Lot, regarding sheep grazing. It seems that the entire land of present day Palestine and the Lebanon was insufficient for the two parties to coexist. Perhaps Lot’s herdsmen were an unruly bunch. Lot agreed to remove his flock to the ‘quiet lands’: close to Sodom (in the Jordan valley).

As with many situations in the Torah excuses are provided to place key persons in key places. Abram is ordered by Enlil to travel southward, to the city of Kiryath, Arba (later called Hebron). There he is welcomed by Aner, Eshkol and Mamre, the resident lords of the Amorites. They form an **alliance** and Abram settles in Mamre.

Lot and his family are kidnapped during a war between nine armies. The armies to the east are led by Kedorlaomer (king of Elam), Tidal (king of

Goyim), Amraphel (king of Shinar) and Arioch (king of Ellasar). These four kings successfully defeat the forces of Bera (king of Sodom), Birsha (king of Gomorrah), Shinab (king of Admah), Shemeber (king of Zeboyim) and Zoar (king of Bela).

Note: **Goyim** is referenced 3 times in the Torah. Each time the reference is to Tidal, king of Goyim (in the vicinity of Gilgal). Gilgal is east of Jericho. Goy or Goyim is certainly not a reference to non Jews, certainly as far as the Torah is concerned.

Genesis 14:10 Now the Valley of Siddim was full of tar pits. When the kings of Sodom and Gomorrah fled some of the men fell into them and the rest fled to the hills. The four kings seized all the goods of Sodom and Gomorrah and all their food; then they went away. They also carried off Abram's nephew Lot and his possessions. It seems that Lot and his family were in the wrong place at the wrong time.

Genesis 14:14 When Abram heard that his relative had been taken captive he called out the 318 trained men born in his household and went in pursuit as far as Dan. During the night Abram divided his men to attack the enemy and he

routed them, pursuing them as far as Hobah, north of Damascus. He recovered all the goods and brought back his relative Lot and his possessions, together with the women and the other people.

What an amazing person Ibram was indeed. He succeeded where five armies had failed. There is something amiss with this entire chapter from Genesis. I suggest that Lot was taken captive inadvertently, peacefully returned to Abram by the victorious kings who then recompensed Abram in an act of generosity. I cannot believe that Abram could overpower the might of five armies. Miraculously Sodom had survived the onslaught of war.

When Abram returns Lot to Sodom Abram 'repays' the King of Sodom for his hospitality with one tenth of his booty. Abram then proceeds to shun the king. King Bera and the other defeated kings were Marduk's pawns and thus Abram wished to distance himself from them. It is convenient to return Lot to Sodom in view of what follows.

What was so precious for a battle to take place in this region between nine armies?

Zecharia Sitchin suggests that Marduk, having been driven from Babylonia, raises a force comprising the armies of Bera (king of Sodom), Birsha (king of Gomorrah), Shinab (king of Admah), Shemeber (king of Zeboyim) and Zoar (king of Bela). Marduk desperately wishes to rule the 'known world'. Marduk loses the first decisive battle and thus turns his attention to the Holy of Holies based in present day Jerusalem. Salem may very well derive from Shalom but it also means unification of elements, for example electromagnetism. The letter J did not exist in Hebrew (in fact it is a relatively recent letter in any alphabet). In Hebrew the pronunciation was Yerushalayim. The Sumerian name was Urusalem just as Bethlehem was really called Beth-El-En or house of the Lord Enki.

In Abram's lifetime Jerusalem was not a kingdom. In fact there was barely a city state established there. The importance of Jerusalem was that here was the Mission Control Centre for the entire space fleet. Sitchin stated that Marduk fully intended to take possession of the latterday 'Houston Mission Control Centre'.



It was obvious that Marduk was completely insane. If he could not dominate the region then (in his mind) nobody would. By occupying the Mission Control Centre his forces would control the air space across the continent and to the stars. Marduk would have interstellar craft at his disposal.

A meeting between the fathers of Marduk and Ninurta was hurriedly arranged. Hours of heated discussion ensued. Enki suggested reasoning with Marduk. Enlil, knowing all too well Marduk's proclivity to act without thought, ordered the arrest of Marduk.



The warrior Ninurta became very angry, saying:

“Whydid noble Marduk give up, not at the appointed time?

He plotted to lay waste the lands and destroy their people.”

Marduk’s spies reported back to the tyrant. In haste he assembled what remained of his depleted forces – amongst them the armies of Sodom and Gomorrah. Marduk ordered King Shinab and King Shemeber to march to Jerusalem to seize the Mission Control Centre. As the kings assembled their armies news reached Enlil and Enki.

Ninurta pleaded with his father, Enlil, to place him in command of the defence of Jerusalem. Enlil concurred. Marduk and Ninurta took to the skies in their personal airships. In this manner they were able to view the entire region. Beth is Sumerian for house. Check out the places named Beth- in the map below. The gods were domiciled in this region.

intent on attacking another vital region (the spaceport in the Sinai Peninsular).

Ninurta had been blindsided. Seeing that his own troops were two days march behind Marduk's Ninurta took drastic unilateral measures to prevent the capture of the spaceport. As Marduk's armies marched past Masada Ninurta unleashed a nuclear explosion.

“Ninurta to Mount Most Supreme set his course; the awesome seven, without parallel, trailed behind him. At the Mount Most Supreme the hero arrived; he raised his hand, the Mount was smashed. The plain by the Mount Most Supreme he then obliterated; in its forests not a tree stem was left standing”.

“Then, emulating Ninurta, Adad the King's Highway followed. The cities he finished off, to desolation he overturned them. In the mountains he caused starvation, their animals he made perish”. Adad the Storm God emphasised Ninurta's attack by also issuing a nuclear explosion.

Given the Torah tells us that Lot and his family were warned of this forthcoming event by ‘two angels from god’ it may well be the nuclear attack had been planned all along.

Genesis 19:23 By the time Lot reached Zoar, the sun had risen over the land. Then the LORD rained down burning sulfur on Sodom and Gomorrah—from the LORD out of the heavens. Thus he overthrew those cities and the entire plain, destroying all those living in the cities—and also the vegetation in the land. But Lot's wife looked back and she became a pillar of salt. Early the next morning Abraham got up and returned to the place where he had stood before the LORD. He looked down toward Sodom and Gomorrah, toward all the land of the plain and he saw dense smoke rising from the land, like smoke from a furnace.

Whether Sitchin's version or the biblical version is true the result was the same. Sodom and Gomorrah were destroyed. After this, due to the prevailing winds, the civilizations of Sumeria and Akkadia were also destroyed. **Samuel Kramer** presents an horrific picture of the aftermath:

On the land [Sumer] fell a calamity, one unknown to man;
one that had never been seen before,
one which could not be withstood.
A great storm from heaven...

A land-annihilating storm...

An evil wind, like a rushing torrent...

A battling storm joined by a scorching heat...

By day it deprived the land of the bright sun, in the evening the stars did not shine...

The people, terrified, could hardly breathe;

the evil wind clutched them, does not grant them another day...

Mouths were drenched with blood, heads wallowed in blood...

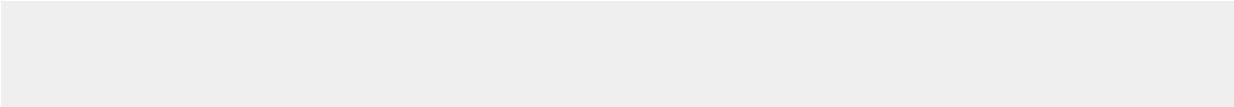
The face was made pale by the Evil Wind.

It caused cities to be desolated, houses to become desolate;

stalls to become desolate, the sheepfolds to be emptied...

Sumer's rivers it made flow with water that is bitter;

its cultivated fields grow weeds, its pastures grow withering plants.



A storm's cyclone-like destruction, a storm that annihilates the land. The destructive storm makes the land tremble and quake. In front of the storm fires burned and the people groaned. In this land the bright sun rose not, like the evening star it shone. In all the streets, where they were wont to promenade, dead bodies were lying about.

Mothers and fathers who did not leave their houses were overcome by fire; the young lying on their mothers' laps like fish were carried off by the waters. All the living creatures of heaven and earth were overwhelmed.

----- S. N. Kramer, "Lamentation over the Destruction of Ur," *Ancient Near Eastern Texts Relating to the Old Testament* (Princeton, 1950).

The Khedorlaomer Texts confirm the details of the Erra Epic and summarise the destruction:

"He who scorches with fire and he of the evil wind, together performed their evil. The two made the Gods flee, made them flee the scorching. That which was raised towards Anu to launch they caused to wither: its face they made fade away, its place they made desolate".

According to the Erra Epic, the attack by Ninurta not only destroyed the evil cities of Sodom and Gomorrah but also fashioned the Dead Sea as we know it today:

"He dug through the sea, its wholeness he divided. That which lives in it, even the crocodiles, he made wither, as with fire he scorched the animals, banned

its grains to become as dust”.

The nuclear fallout forced the Anunnaki to evacuate Uruk and all the cities of Sumer;

“They kept away from it; they hid in the mountains, they escaped to the distant plains”.

In the Eridu Lament, Enki and his wife Ninki flee their city of Eridu:

“Ninki its great lady, flying like a bird, left her city... Father Enki stayed outside the city... For the fate of his harmed city he wept with bitter tears”.

For more details read the Erra Epic, Uruk Lament, Khedorlaomer Texts and Eridu Lament.

From that day, ca 1640 BC, the Anunnaki scattered from this region as the effects of the deadly mushroom clouds were felt throughout the Middle East. Of the gods only Marduk was left in Mesopotamia, with his loyal band of followers. Finally he had achieved his dream – he was master of all he surveyed. I can almost hear Marduk’s maniacal laughter.

“Vengeance is mine”. Marduk’s remaining troops rampaged around the

devastated empires of Sumer and Akkad. From the ashes, like a phoenix, a new Babylonia would arise.

The fallout from the two nuclear explosions created a whirlwind that drove a wicked cloud of poison eastward. All that lay in its path perished. The Akkadian and Sumerian empires vanished virtually overnight. To the west, in the Levant and elsewhere in the world the human population barely survived. As far as the Torah and Anunnaki are concerned the important family members of Ibram were free to perpetuate the ‘master race’.

Descendants of Ibram

The two ‘important’ sons of Abram were Ishmael and Isaac. Ishmael was the eldest but it was Isaac who (according to the Torah) was Ibram’s heir. Ishmael is stated as being ‘father’ to the Arabs.

Genesis 17:20: “As for Ishmael, I have heard you; behold, I will bless him and make him fruitful and multiply him exceedingly; he shall be the father of twelve princes, and I will make him a great nation.”

Isaac (Ishaq) had two 'important' twin sons, Esau (Yeshua) and Jacob (Yakub). Isaac's descendants formed the twelve tribes of Israel, through his son Yakub. Once again the eldest son was not 'given the blessing of his father'. I believe this to be a convenient method to sidestep specific members of Abraham's immediate family, namely Ishmael and Esau. By ignoring the eldest sons of both Abram and Isaac we are beginning to see the stirrings of a new 'race'. The name of this 'race' appears to interchange between Hebrews, Jews and Israelites.

Genesis 25, 19 & 24: Isaac was forty years old when he married Rebekah daughter of Bethuel the Aramean from Paddan, Aram and sister of Laban the Aramean.

¹⁹The LORD said to her: "Two nations are in your womb and two peoples from within you will be separated. One people will be stronger than the other and the older will serve the younger."

²⁴When the time came for her to give birth, there were twin boys in her womb. The first to come out was red and his whole body was like a hairy garment.

Bethuel the Aramean was Abram's nephew. The descendants of the Anunnaki

always intermarry. The intransigence to ‘mix blood with mere humans’ is practiced throughout history by ancient Egyptian royalty and today by the self styled ‘elite royal families’.

Yakub (Jacob - god renamed him Israel) had four wives. He married his cousins Leah, Rachel and the alleged slaves Bilhah and Zilpah. The leaders of the tribes of Israel were children of these four wives: Reuben, Simeon, Levi, Judah, Issachar, Zebulun, Joseph, Benjamin, Dan, Naptali, Gad and Asher. The latter four are children of the alleged slave maidens. By this definition about one third of all Israelis are illegitimate children of slaves.

The Old Testament was not written by God or an angel of God. Genesis was composed by semitic scholars whilst under house arrest in Babylon. I suggest that there is more than a little tinkering with the truth in both Old and New Testaments. Details in **World in Chaos**.

Note: Only descendants of the patriarch **Eber** may rightfully call themselves Hebrews. In the time of Jesus the population of present day Palestine spoke largely Aramaic. Hebrews spoke a language known as Hebrew. Israelites are specifically descendants of Jacob’s four wives. Yakub was renamed Israel by

‘god’. Judaism unfolded (as a religion) over time with alleged historical aspects being ‘backdated’ to suggest it is a five thousand year old religion.

The first Jews were black-skinned peoples from Judah. Ancient maps of West Africa, depicting the kingdom of Judah, are rare nowadays. Until the first wave of European invaders maps of Africa clearly showed Judah (Ouidah) in West Africa. As with all things before and since the colonialists either eradicated or falsified the truth. Later maps replace the kingdom of Judah with negroland and the slave coast. Slaves seized from west Africa were brutally treated by Arabs, British and nuevo Americans. Most of these slaves were descendants of the lost tribes of Israel. More biblical controversy in **World in Chaos**.

Chapter 6

Strange Lands, familiar people

So much has been written about ancient Egypt by other authors that I am reticent to add to their (sometimes erroneous) information. Suffice it to say that the Anunnaki gods fashioned Khemet. At times the lands were divided into upper and lower Egypt. The Nubian neighbours of the ancient Egyptians were paramount in the construction of this ancient empire. Together Egyptians and Nubians were in fact the Kushites. The last of the great African civilizations was that of Ethiopian Emperor Haile Selassie. It was a Kushite civilization. At the League of Nations conference in 1936 Selassie condemned the use of chemical weapons by Italy against his people during the second Italo-Ethiopian War. This was an act of cowardice by the Italians as they had been unable to defeat the brave Africans. A prime example of European 'supremacy'. Selassie died, following a coup, in 1947.

If the Anunnaki focused on Anatolia, the Levant and Egypt after the Great Flood what, if anything, was occurring in other parts of the world? In this chapter we shall investigate just some of the evidence of ancient civilization in other parts of the planet, both prior to and after the disastrous catastrophe that befall Earth ca 10500 BC.

Early exploration of Australasia

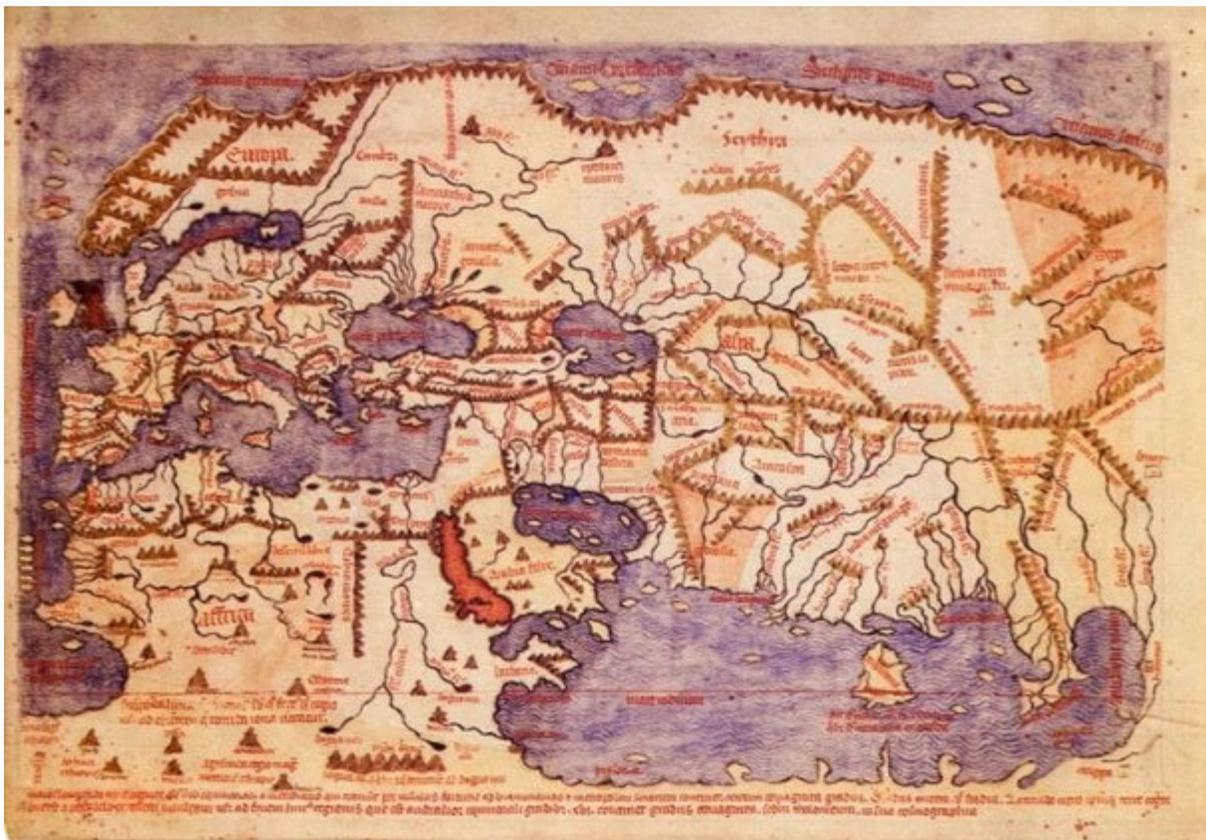
Mainstream archaeologists and paleontologists agree that there were humans in Australia at least 160,000 years ago. They all believe the first Australians were primitive bushmen. Have the experts really examined their theories in detail?

Chinese astronomers recorded two Australian solar eclipses of 592 BC and 553 BC. In order to do so they must have been in Australia during these times. The Egyptians recorded an Australian solar eclipse in 232 BC. The Vikings ‘discovered’ Australia in the 12th Century. They named it ‘Solar Partistra (sunburn land).

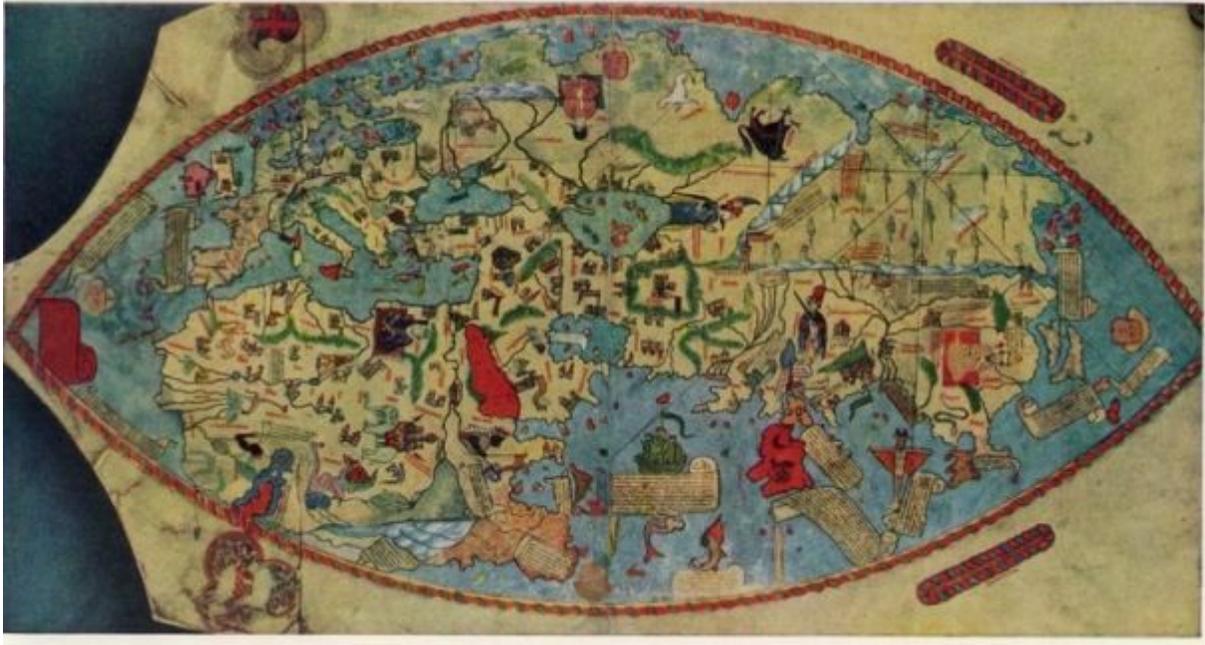
Strasbourg University possesses a map (accredited to Muhammad ibn Musa al-Khwarizmi of Baghdad) compiled between 817 – 826 AD. It clearly depicts the region from Java to Australasia. Ptolemy’s world map depicts Ceylon, Java and Australia as one land mass. Ptolemy called this continent ‘Taprobana Infula Mare Indicum’. Ancient Chinese mariners certainly sailed to Australia. Their earliest surviving map of Australia (Chu Ssu Pen) appeared in 1320 AD yet the details were drawn from significantly earlier explorations of the

southern hemisphere. The Dutch, Spanish, Portuguese, and French explored the coastlines of Australia in the fifteen century. Abel Tasman ‘discovered’ Tasmania in 1642. He called it Van Dieman’s Land.

By the time Captain James Cook (20th April 1770) first set foot on the continent of Australasia (Point Hicks in Southern New South Wales) the aboriginal peoples were accustomed to receiving visitors. Cook’s navigational skills were largely due to a map created in 1522 by the Portuguese admiral Christovao de Mendoncca. Some other ancient maps that may be viewed include:

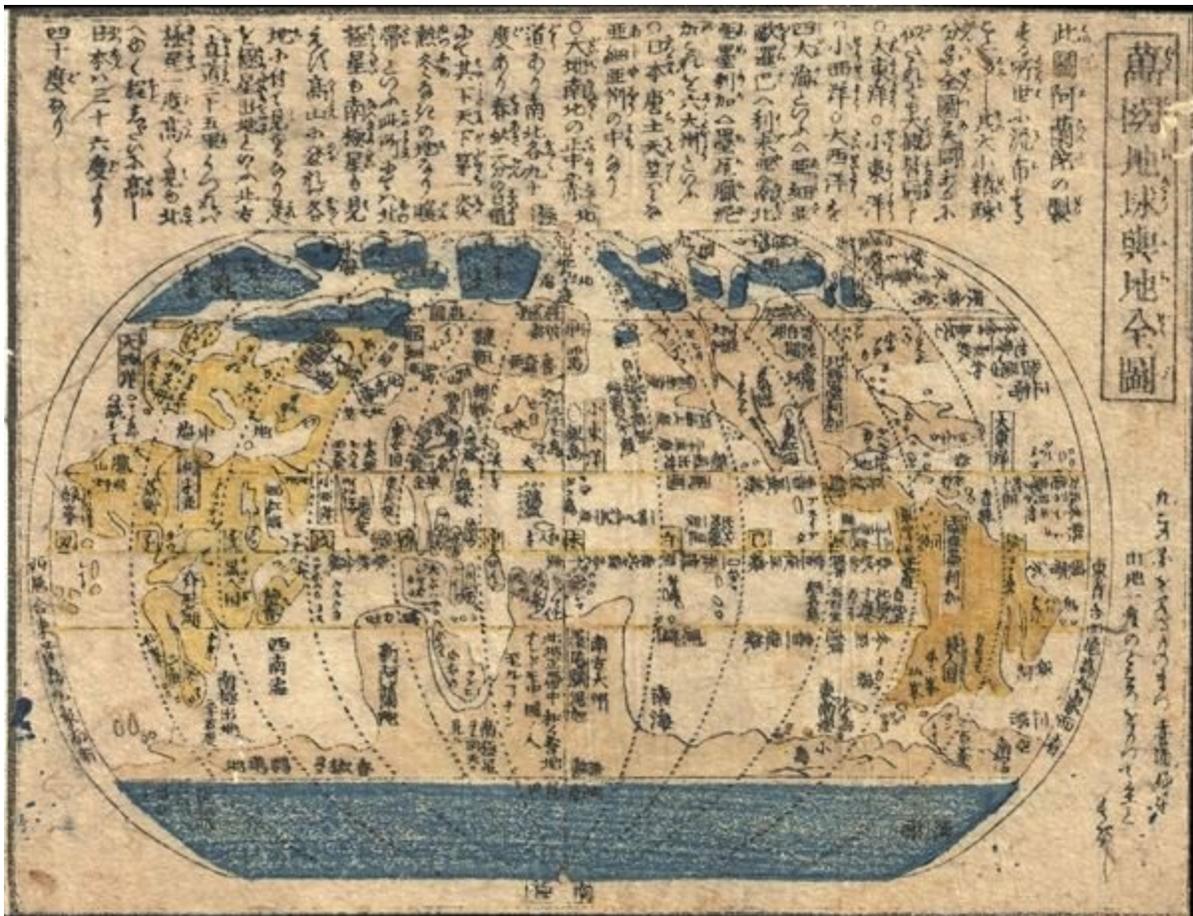


De Noha Map of 1414



The Genovese World Map of 1451

and The Toscanelli Map of 1474. Amongst its secret horde the Vatican Library holds Jesuit Friar Ricci's North Queensland map. This had been created by the Chinese in Peking, China in 1602 AD.



In days long ago the continent was referenced as Terra Australia Incognita.

Evidence of visitation

In Western Australia, Northern Territory, Torres Strait and Central Queensland islands there are Aboriginal rock paintings of Egyptian Dhows and figures clothed in Arabic garments.



Egyptian Dhow

QUEENSLAND

From before the 1850's residents of the Gympie region continually found relics belonging to ancient societies, including pottery fragments, metal tools, forged implements and carvings. Unearthed in a field near Mothar Mountain, east of Gympie, was an ancient crudely hand-forged spoon of bronze alloy. It was Mesopotamian in origin.

In 1890, a stepped pyramid structure was found in dense jungle near

Gordonvale, Queensland. During the same year at Long Island (in the Whitsunday Passage) a sheep farmer by the name of Kean investigated an old shipwreck. His finds included silver cutlery and several silver plates. On a later dive he discovered Spanish gold and silver coins.

In 1910 and again in 1978 miners in Gordonvale, Cairns unearthed coins from Africa (ca 23 BC) and a collection of scarab beetles.

In the late nineteenth and early twentieth centuries more scarab beetles and an amulet were collected. Brisbane's 'Sunday Sun' newspaper (24th July, 1989) reported the first of these discoveries.

At the Barron Falls near Cairns, Queensland in 1910, Andrew Henderson brought a bronze coin to the authorities for identification. It proved to be a Ptolemy IV bronze coin bearing the head of Zeus with horns. The reverse side depicted an eagle riding a thunderbolt.

A Rameses I royal cartouche (oval ring with Egyptian hieroglyphics) estimated to be several thousand years old was dug up in North Queensland in 1911. To date not one Egyptologist has investigated any of these finds.



The Gympie Pyramid

A lecturer in archaeology at the University of Queensland was quoted as saying:

“The university has no intention of trying to test the myth as any digging on the site would just give credibility to something that was impossible”. He was referring to the Gympie pyramid. Both before and certainly after this statement ancient artifacts and hieroglyphs have been discovered in this overgrown region in Queensland.



An ancient bronze chalice with removable lid was found embedded in clay from a dried river bed. Tests proved it was at least 3,000 years old. It was covered in decorations depicting lion head motifs. Over the years people exploring the Gympie site have reported finds that include:

- golden scarabs
- a slab of marble identified by the British museum as Phoenician.
- A jade Ankh.
- Bronze, copper and iron tools, pottery and coins more than 2000 years old.
- A carved statue (the Ape Idol)
- an Egyptian calendar, gold scarabs, gold coins from ca 2700 BC.
- John Mansell and Ken McKinnon located a carved granite head resembling Easter Island art.
- In 1997 a fragment of an old wooden carved object, depicting a Tamil god was found.
- A hand carved jade knife handle displaying a monkey god.



Gympie is not the only site in Australia where ooparts have been reported. In other areas of Queensland there have been finds that include:

- an ancient Celtic lead fishing weight from around 1235 – 1400 BC.
- An obelisk, found in 1978.

Aboriginal drawings, at the Herberton Aboriginal Gallery in North Queensland, depict a plant that only grows only alongside the Egyptian Nile.

On Tuesday 10th February, 2004 the Brisbane Courier Mail published an

article that reported Phoenician relics found near Armstrong's Beach, Sarina. They include a sceptre of black cast steel.

Local Aboriginal people speak of a sunken Spanish treasure ship at the southern end of Stradbroke Island, Swan Bay. The find was published in Australian Gold, Gem & Treasure magazine (December 2006).

Visit www.stradbrokeislandgalleon.com

NEW SOUTH WALES

- ring bolts for a ship's rope at Point Piper rocks.
- 2000 year old Middle Eastern axe blade found in 1960.
- In 1969 Gladesville Bridge, Sydney: iron pottery inscribed with Egyptian or Phoenician hieroglyphs
- In 1980 near Milton, a head of the Chinese Goddess Shao Lin (patron of mariners).



In 1983 a 5000 year old amber glass obelisk-shaped pin was found in a field at Kyogle, Northern New South Wales. A Richmond farmer ploughing a field discovered two large carved heads, at the juncture of the Nepean River and Hawkesbury River. Speculation suggests that they are the Phoenician Sun God Mithras and Earth Mother Goddess Demeter.

Authenticated 4th century BC Egyptian figurine and a Roman seal ring were discovered at The Rocks in Sydney.



Architect Neil Durbach of Sydney unearthed a 2000-3000 year old war mask during site excavations at Dee Why, Sydney. Local archaeologists believe it may come from the Inca fortress of Sasay Ituaman in Peru. An onyx rock carved in the form of a scarab was unearthed near the Nepean River, Penrith. A Roman coin (visage of Billon Antoninus of Carinus) in 2004. The coin had been minted between 283 AD – 285AD. Another Roman coin, depicting Lucinus I (ca 307 – 324 AD), was found in 2002 in Port Phillip Bay, Victoria.



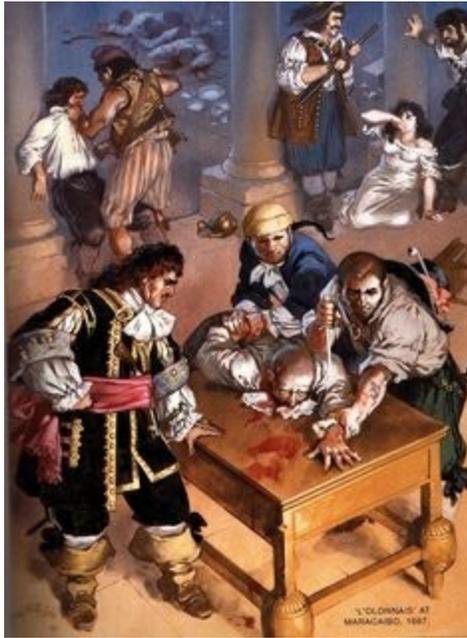
Northern Territories

Ancient Aboriginal cave paintings in the Kimberley ranges of N.W. Australia depict European women and bearded men wearing Babylonian-style hats.

Again at the Kimberleys (early 1900's) the first white men were shocked to see the Aboriginal males using ancient Freemasonic hand gestures with words and symbols of Egyptian origin. The Aboriginal peoples of Australia have long practiced mummification of the dead. Is it possible that the first people of Australia taught Egyptians their language and burial practices?

Allan Robinson (famous diver) discovered the remains of an ancient Phoenician trireme off King Sound. Nearby a 2700 year old Phoenician bronze plate was discovered.

Norman Lindsay's sketches include the Spanish ships Santa Barbara and Saint Y Zabel 'taking possession' of Australia at Bondi, Sydney ca 1600.



In the nineteenth century mysterious ruins consisting of 200 ton blocks were discovered on New Hannover Island, in the Bismarck Archipelago, by a Government Patrol Officer, Ray Sherridan. He also discovered a large idol of a deity with bird's head and a human body. Nearby on the rocks are carved unrecognizable symbols next to a chariot. An unusual set of rock carvings comprising 250 hieroglyphs that relate the adventures of early Egyptian explorers in ancient Australia. They speak of being stranded in the hot lands. At least one member of the party was injured. An Egyptian sundisc was discovered in 1950 carved into a cliff. The carving featured the profile of a chariot.



In 1965 a cache of hand forged Egyptian bronze, copper and iron tools plus pottery and coins (dating back more than 2000 years) were found.

A scarab beetle carved from onyx was dug up near the Neapean River outside Penrith (NSW). Also at Penrith there is a 50 foot stepped pyramid.



The Sydney Sphinx

An Amber-glass obelisk-shaped pin, inscribed with Egyptian characters was found by John Whitehouse in 1983. It is said to be 5000 years old.



Hieroglyphs from Sydney

Photo courtesy of Steve Strong and Dr. Hans Dieter von Senff

Toowoomba: a collection of seventeen granite carvings in the Phoenician language. One reads “Guard the shrine of Yahweh’s message, God of the Gods.” Another inscription reads “This is a place of worship for Ra. Assemble here to worship the sun.”

On the Central Coast of NSW are two sandstone walls that display about 300 engravings. Some believe they are a genuine example of the earliest style of Egyptian writing (Proto-Egyptian).

The esteemed Aboriginal Aunty Beve revealed that local wall engravings were created by ancient Egyptians. This knowledge has been passed from generation to generation. She also explained why many of the carvings look incredibly fresh. Women use their urine to clean the engravings. Aunty Beve stated that the Aboriginals taught visiting Egyptians their mode of sacred writing and many magical arts and incantations.

Respected academics, including Lesley Maynard and Robert Bednarik, have stated that the engraved symbols found at Panaramitee, South Australia may be the first ever writing. If true this implies the Aboriginals were communicating with the written word long before anyone else on the planet.

David Fitzgerald was a building contractor for National Parks and Wildlife Services, Brisbane Waters. He is a descendant of the esteemed Aboriginal Pemulwuy. David became aware of the site in 1978, long before NPWS claim they first knew of the hieroglyphs. What he witnessed was a huge accumulation of natural debris lodged between two walls with only surface levels of hieroglyphs visible. David and his co-workers took two days to clean up the debris. Shortly after the site was mysteriously vandalised.

King Bungaree was a highly respected Original Elder. In 1896 a compendium of his dream time and local knowledge was published. The book makes reference to a Kariong Dreaming story about two brothers who ‘came here in great canoes’. One was bitten by a poisonous snake. His life could not be saved and thus he was buried ‘near walls’. This may refer to tragedies associated with two sons of a Pharaoh. The scribe for Nefer-Djeseb and Nefer-Ti-Ru wrote of being ‘stranded in this wretched land’. The temperature was far too great for the brothers and so they ventured westward for ‘two seasons’. Nefer-Djeseb eventually died of heatstroke and insufficient fluid intake. Whilst burying his brother Nefer-Ti-Ru was bitten twice by a snake. Later he too was buried by local people.

World renowned public health administrator Sir Raphael Cilento examined a mummified corpse sitting in a canoe. He concluded that the incisions and method of embalming were the same as those employed in Egypt during the 21st to 23rd dynasties, over 2,900 years ago.



Photo courtesy of zakairan.com

A **Cairo Times (1982)** reporter wrote:

“Archaeologists working at Fayum, near the Siwa Oasis uncovered fossils of kangaroos and other Australian marsupials”. A dozen or so wooden boomerangs (uniquely Oriental in their patterning) were found in King Tut’s tomb.

The British Museum has confirmed that eucalyptus resin dating to ca 1,000

years BC was used in Egypt when embalming the dead. Eucalyptus trees grow only in Australia.

The Egyptians were but one of many nations that made contact with the First Australians. Other nations include:

- Phoenicians
- Chinese
- Vikings
- Spanish
- Portuguese
- Native Americans

What then of the Americas in ancient times? Mainstream science insists that North America was shielded under 3 miles of thick ice for thousands of years.

The Americas

Jesus told His apostles, "Other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring and they shall hear my voice. Then there shall be one fold and one shepherd." Book of John 10:16. It is believed by Mormons that their people (living in the USA) were visited by Jesus.

The Book of Mormon contains a history of God's dealings with the people

who lived in the Americas (600 BC - 400 AD). These experiences were compiled by the prophet Mormon onto gold plates. The Nephites and the Lamanites recorded testimonies of Jesus Christ who, they stated, visited the USA.



"Arise and come forth unto me, that ye may thrust your hands into my side and also that ye may feel the prints of the nails in my hands and in my feet: that ye may know that I am the God of Israel and the God of the whole earth: that I have been slain for the sins of the world" (3 Nephi 11:14).



The three Nephite disciples of Jesus were blessed by Him:

"Ye shall never taste of death but ye shall live to behold all the doings of the Father unto the children of men. Even until all things shall be fulfilled according to the will of the Father when I shall come in my glory with the powers of heaven".

Mormon prays for wisdom, Jesus tells him that there shall be another change during His second coming, when the Nephites shall become immortal. They "did minister unto all the people uniting as many to the church as would believe in their preaching; baptizing them and as many as were baptized did receive the Holy Ghost." Mormon lived about four hundred years after the three Nephites. Mormon wrote that the Nephites will be among the Jews and the Gentiles but the Jews and Gentiles "shall know them not". Is it possible the Nephites are Nephilim?

"When the Lord seeth fit in his wisdom that they shall minister unto all the scattered tribes of Israel and unto all nations, kindreds, tongues and people and shall bring out of them unto Jesus many souls".

Moroni visited Joseph Smith in 1823. Moroni said there was a book written upon gold plates that gives an account of the former inhabitants of the USA and Canada and the source from whence they sprang. There are two stones in silver bows and these stones, fastened to a breastplate, constitute what is called the Urim and Thummim (possibly used for divination, worn on the breastplate of a Jewish high priest). Many peoples from the lost tribes of Israel were transported to the Americas during the slave trade.



The Tribe of Manasseh, Hebrew:(שבט מְנוּשֶׁה), is one of the tribes of Israel.

With the tribe of Ephraim, Manasseh form the House of Joseph. The founder of the Mormon church, Joseph Smith, stated that his people are Lamanites (descendants of Lehi). Lehi was of the tribe of Manasseh (Alma 10:3). Ishmael was of Ephraim (JD 3:184). Mulek was of Judah, being a descendant of King David through Zedekiah.

The Anunnaki were far from idle. Enlil's famous Eagle squadron explored the entire land mass of the Earth from the air. They could not possibly have



Mexico

The first humans to live on the continent of North America (including Central America) were transported from Australia, India and Africa. They would have appeared thus:



The Olmecs (early Mexicans) were actually called the Xi people. They were transported from West Africa and from Southern Africa. Larger and stronger than their European counterparts they provided the labourforce for construction of pyramids and cities.

Humans aided the Anunnaki construction of their cities, pyramids and ziggurat. However, certain regions were forbidden to mankind, including the inner sanctum of a pyramid and entrances to stargates. A large labourforce was constantly employed in the mining of gold.



Trading routes were established between Africa and the Americas. Goods

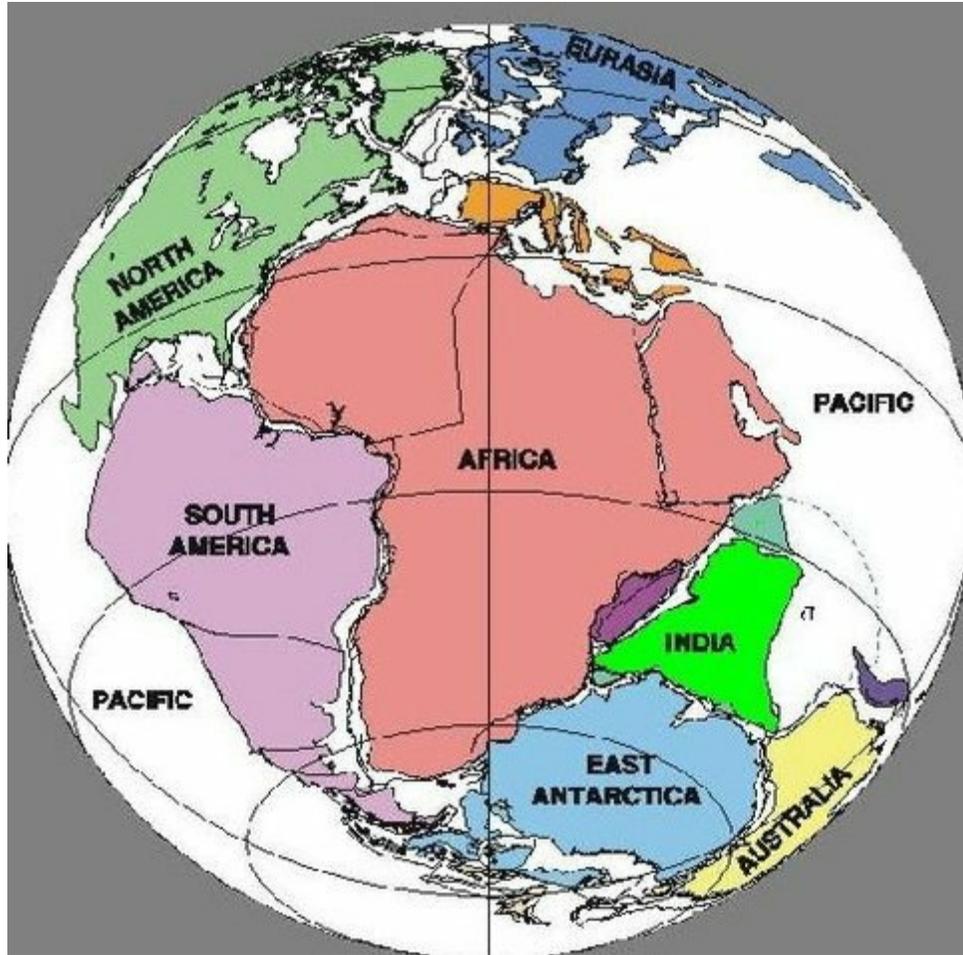
were transported to the middle East from Africa using dinosaurs, camels and elephants. Great canals were constructed across the width of this vast continent so ships could sail across the Atlantic through Africa to India and China.



Phoenicians operated commercial ships across the Mediterranean to the opulent West African kingdoms, thence to the Americas. On their return journey they traded goods for Cornish tin. The preponderance of tin, required for bronze, was mined at the South western tip of England. According to Blisshords Communications one of the oldest empires and civilizations on earth existed just north of present day Mauritania, West Africa. This was the Zingh Empire from at least 15,000BC. Present day Sudan was the ancient

civilization of Ta-Seti. Remains of cities and monuments are extant throughout Sudan (Nubia-Kush), awaiting excavation.

Note; the entire planet was lush with forests and giant vegetation for millions of years. This included regions that are presently deserts. For hundreds of thousands of years highly advanced civilizations existed throughout Africa. Perhaps the Sahara and other arid regions will one day relinquish its ancient past. Africa presented a 'base camp' for the remaining Anunnaki colonies on other continents. It must be stated here that the shape and size of continents in no way resembled the present world map.

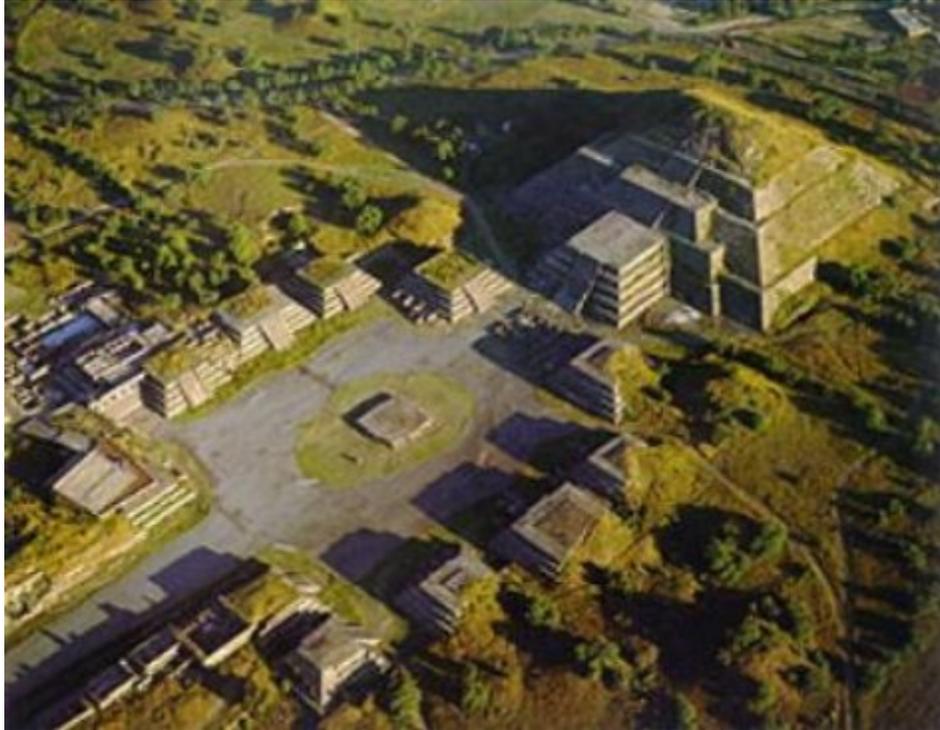


The Nazca lines in Peru were used by pilots to navigate throughout the Americas and westwards across the Pacific.



The Washitaw People, an aboriginal nation, were inhabitants of the Mississippi Valley region, Louisiana and South Eastern parts of the present day USA. The Gladwin Thesis, C.S.Gladwin, McGraw Hill Books) provides a history of black peoples in the Americas from ca 30,000 years ago. It is commonly believed in the West that blacks in the Americas are descendants of slaves. Many descendants of the early black American settlers (from 10,000 plus years ago) live in Southern USA, Central America and throughout South America.

American Magicians or Shaman were enlisted to chart the Venus planetary complex and the Dogon people of Africa charted the Sirius constellation.



Pyramid of the sun

There is ample evidence of trade between the Americas, across the Pacific Ocean to present day Indonesia, Japan and China dating back to ca 30,000 years ago. Please read African Presence in Early America, Wayne Chandler: ed. Ivan Van Sertima and Runoko Rashidi, Transaction Publishers, New Brunswick, NJ "The Principle of Polarity," 1994.

Black American tribes included Xi (Olmecs), Afro-Darienite, Black Californians, Chuaras, Washitaw and Garifunas. When the Europeans arrived they annihilated blacks and earlier European settlers as well as over 10 million native (some welsh-speaking) Americans. What a waste of human life

and precious knowledge.



Meso-American pyramid with stepped appearance

Mound builders of Illinois

Cahokia Mounds State Historic Site is opposite St. Louis, Missouri across the Mississippi River, between East St. Louis and Collinsville. This is the site of an extremely ancient city, the largest earth works construction in the USA. This and similar communities were renowned for their large earth mounds. Named by archaeologists the Cahokian people they traded with communities across the Atlantic and along the Eastern Seaboard of present day USA and Canada. Such exotic items as copper, Mill Creek chert and whelk shells have been discovered. The site was suddenly abandoned as if some severe and sudden calamity had struck this region.



"It contained more than two hundred earthen mounds, including the largest mound in North America, Monks Mound," the scientist Emerson told Live Science. "Many of these mounds were topped by temples or the palaces of the elite and were arranged around large ceremonial plazas where great community political, social and religious events were held."

Serpent mound

Serpent Mound is an internationally known National Historic Landmark built by the ancient cultures of Ohio. The mound is serpentine in shape with a curly tail. Some distance away can be found the Adena burial mounds. Local tribes state that Serpent Mound was highly significant in a spiritual sense. There is little evidence of settlement and therefore it is widely accepted that the Serpent shape is significant as a form of worship. Thoth (Ningizzida) had been

appointed ruler of Atlantis and the Americas. He was often portrayed as a Feathered Serpent. Some of the mound builders will be revealed in **World in Chaos**.



Burrows Caves

Whilst exploring along the banks of the Little Wabash River, Olney in Illinois Russell Burrows discovered an entrance to an intriguing cave. From 1982 until relatively recently Russell has removed hundreds of precious ancient artifacts, most of which are now in private collections. He is also alleged to have

unearthed kilograms of precious gold.

Initially he wished to keep his discovery a personal secret. By offering artifacts for sale he ‘opened the floodgates’ to both robbery and ridicule. Even to this day the official stance is that all his finds are fake. Local people have named this cave complex, the Burrows Caves. What is most amazing is that the plethora of artifacts include gold and silver items, many of which depict Africans, Egyptians and Europeans as well as Native Americans.



For example the hieroglyphs depicted above identify the figure as King Zaphenath. The King is holding the royal sceptre to verify he is the monarch. Precisely the same unique hieroglyph was discovered in the ruined temple of Amon at Aravis, Egypt. Who was this mysterious ruler and how did the artifact above find its way to Illinois? I cannot blame mainstream science for believing this to be a hoax. Ancient Egyptians in the USA. Perhaps the most important clue lies in the symbol ^II above. The three figures indicate that this person is the ruler of the second land of Egypt.

Egypt was often subdivided into Upper and Lower. However, neither is considered to be the second land of Egypt. Perhaps more shall be revealed if we were to discover the true identity of king Zaphenath.

(Gen 41:45):..And Pharaoh called Joseph's name Zaphenath-paneah; and he gave him to wife Asenath the daughter of Poti-phaera, priest of On. Joseph went out from the land of Egypt.

Joseph is the anglicised name for Yusuf. Yusuf possessed a 'coat of many colours'. Yusuf was sold into slavery by his envious brothers. Whilst incarcerated he correctly interpreted the Pharaoh's dream and was awarded with an exalted position.

Zaphenath-paneah translates as ‘the saviour speaks or saviour of the universe or salvation of the age or sustainer of the life of the world’. It is also thought to mean revealer of secrets. Charles Fillmore translates this name as governor of the district of the place of life. E. Naville suggested the head of the sacred college of magicians. I believe Yusuf became governor of the second land of Egypt – the USA.

After the death of his Pharaoh, King Zaphenath-paneah ruled Egypt for forty eight years. When Yusuf died his grandson, Asrael, became ruler. Asrael was known as King Maaibre Shushi (son of Shu). This is just one of the artifacts found by Burrows in the caves of Illinois.

The Swiss author Luc Bürgin claimed that Burrows removed huge quantities of gold, melted them down and thus deposited \$15 million into a personal Swiss bank account.

As well as scores of artifacts Burrows claimed to have found human remains, in crypts in several hidden chambers. Amongst them were two children plus one male and one female. A golden spearhead appeared to have pierced the heart of the female, suggesting that his family were forcibly incarcerated with the male. Twelve crypts were unearthed in total, most containing a white

marble that originated in Alabama or Georgia. The male had been discovered with an ankh across his ribs. His sarcophagus was fashioned from pure gold.



Yusuf from ca 1340 BC

Yusuf was allegedly named King Zoroaster. If this proves to be correct he is the founder of the Persian religion, Zoroastrianism. The visage above was discovered in the Burrows caves and a similar one is also to be found at the temple of Amon in Aravis, Egypt.

One stela discovered at the ruined temple of Amon at Aravis, Egypt states that the Egyptian population had swelled. Perhaps Yusuf dispatched an

expeditionary force to the Americas in search of a new homeland. Perhaps he remained there himself as ruler of North America.

The book of Mormon and the Dead Sea Scrolls also mention Yusuf's connection with the Americas. In total Yusuf was thought to have travelled to the Americas on twelve occasions. This region was replete with copper. I suggest there was a brisk trade in copper between the East coast of the USA and the west coast of Africa for centuries, during the Bronze Age Period.

Although the US authorities forbid research in the Grand Canyon, in the past people have declared that many connections with Egypt (including tombs) have been found there. The April 5th 1909 edition of the Phoenix Gazette ran the headline "Explorations in the Grand Canyon, mysteries of the Immense Rich Cavern brought to Light" and on the following day "Remarkable finds indicate ancient people migrated from the Orient."

During that year an explorer named G. E. Kincaid made some remarkable discoveries. Several mummified bodies were found intact in sarcophagi. Gold and bronze artifacts were piled high in three tombs. Officials from the Smithsonian Institute were summoned. Within weeks everything was spirited

away. No further reports were presented to the public. Large areas of the Grand Canyon are presently off limits to the general populace. This leads me to believe that the Smithsonian Institute in Washington DC is a repository for embarrassing ooparts.

Perhaps Yusuf or another African king ruled over this region. Further details from **David Hatcher Childress** and from the following website:

http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/esp_orionzone_9.htm



The image and signature of Alexander Helios

Alexander Helios was the son of Cleopatra and Marc Antony. His twin sister was named Cleopatra Selene, the future co-ruler of Mauritania (in Africa's western Sahara).

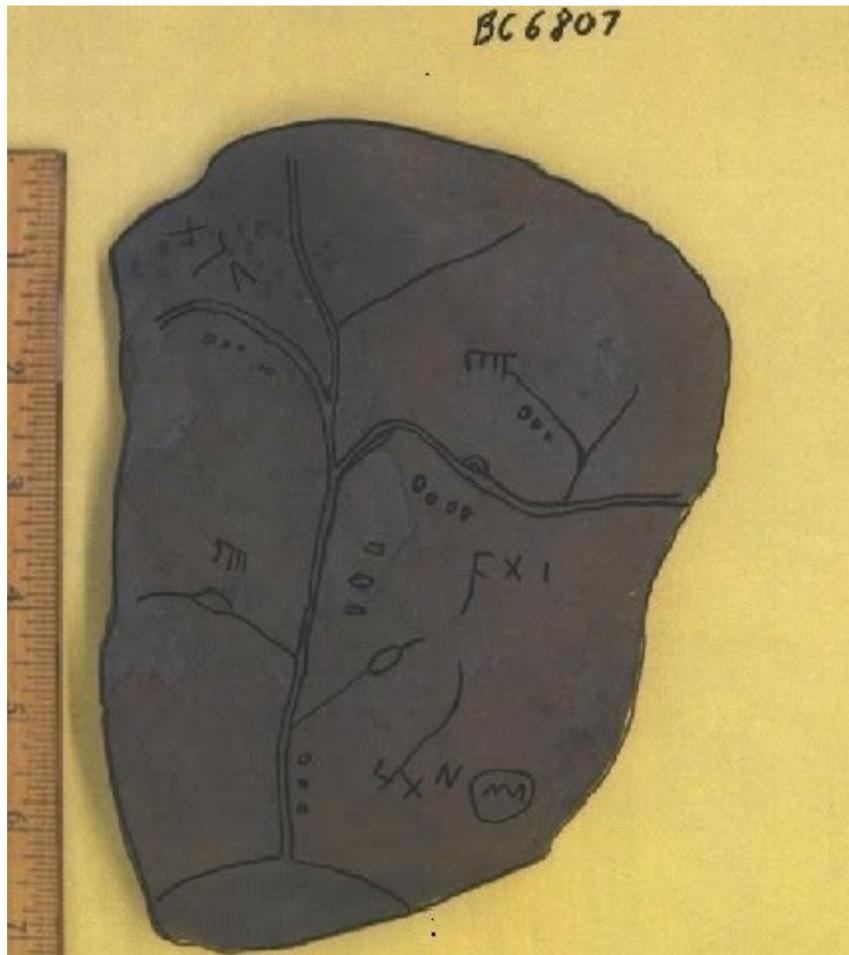
After carefully examining available artifacts researchers Jack Ward and Warren Cook claim to have identified Mauritania's King Ptolemaeus I (1 BC – 40 AD) - son of Cleopatra Selene and King Juba II (52-50 BC – 23 AD) - as the leader of a party that visited the Burrows site twice.



Juba II

History tells us that when the Roman Empire finally overpowered the kingdom

of Mauritania its king Juba II and immediate family fled the country. Ward and Cook suggest that, aided by the Phoenicians, Juba II sailed first to the Azores then Central America. Using the same boat-building technology they had acquired in west Africa the royal family sailed up the Mississippi River, to finally settle in present day Illinois. Perhaps the male buried for so long in his golden sarcophagus is the famed Juba II.



Map of the Hio River

Presently known as the Mississippi River the Hio was apparently mentioned by Atlantean map makers. Fx1 on the map above represents a cave in Tennessee where ancient Egyptians are said to be entombed. ITIT is the location of copper mines. ITII are diamond mines. Prospectors shall have a 'field day' with this map if it is genuine.



Imhotep IV, ca 1480BC

Once again the symbol ^II indicates Imhotep IV was king of the two Egypts.
Our history books state emphatically that Christopher Columbus discovered the USA. His name was not Christopher Columbus and he never set foot on the North American continent. However, the Egyptians were travelling across the Atlantic from at least two and a half thousand years before Christ. Africans settled both Americas from 9000BC, if not thousands of years before. What other lies have we been told?



A star chart or sun calendar from Burrows Caves

Strange aliens and reptiles have also been discovered at the Burrows Caves.



Stash from the Burrows Caves

275 pieces in total, 95% are labelled and several are inscribed on the back.

The human head on the far lower right has the name Helios inscribed on it. In his 1983 book, *The Secret*, Joseph P. Mahan discusses the finds at Burrows Caves:



".....sun worshipping semi divine mortals, descendants of extraterrestrial immortal progenitors". He states that these divine beings visited Earth in 'fire ships', modified the genes of local humans to produce hybrids, then just as mysteriously left our planet. Regarding the Burrows finds Frank Joseph's book, *The Lost Treasure of King Juba* (Bear & Co., 2003) makes interesting reading.



Father Crespi

Born in Italy in 1891 **Carlos Crespi Croci** dedicated most of his life to the people of Ecuador (from 1923 to 1982). Educator, anthropologist, botanist, artist, explorer and musician. He was a Silesian monk who carried out his missionary work throughout remote regions of Ecuador. His life was dedicated to the poor and unfortunate. A sculpture to his memory was erected in Cuenca, his adopted city, by the adoring populace.

The indigenous people of Ecuador had great respect for him, many considered him a friend. In gratitude for his kindness locals showered him with gifts. Amongst these offerings were extremely ancient artifacts. When pressed the bearers of gifts stated they brought the items from several subterranean tunnels deep in the jungle. This region spans a total of ca 200 km. What was most

puzzling about the gold, silver and bronze artifacts is they appeared to originate from Africa and Asia. Crespi frequently paid for artifacts and thus more were presented to him.

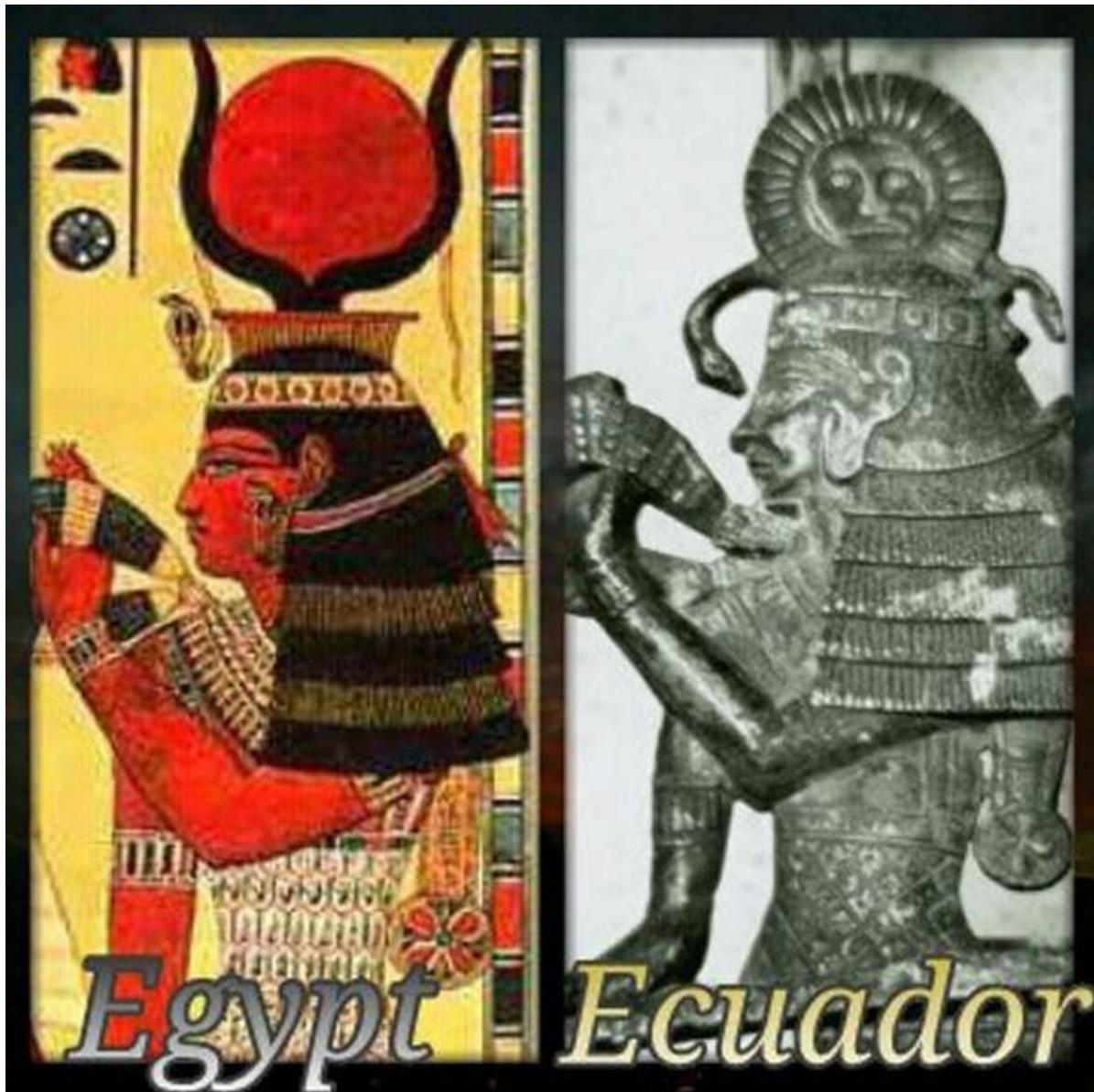
<http://www.ancient-origins.net/ancient-places-americas/father-crespi-and-missing-golden-artefacts-001196#sthash.PkjCEw28.dpuf>

As the years passed several buildings in Cuenca had to be constructed to house many of the gifts. In 1962 a mysterious fire damaged or destroyed many of these precious items.

Father Crespi acquired more than 50,000 pieces, many of which were openly displayed in the courtyard of the Maria Auxiliadora church. There were innumerable plates of bronze, silver and gold. Many bore hieroglyphic symbols and depictions of pyramids. Others were engraved with animals: elephants, snakes, jaguar and other wild animals. Crespi suggested that there was an obvious connection between the artifacts and the civilisations of Babylonia and Sumeria.



After Father Crespi passed away all of the artifacts were removed. Some are in private collections, many are now in the Vatican. The people of the world have precious little information regarding this horde of priceless treasures.



<http://www.ancient-origins.net/news-general/truth-about-father-crespi-and-his-missing-artifacts-finally-revealed-005498#sthash.9VruBz49.dpuf>

Regarding Father Crespi, Erich Von Daniken in his book Gold of the Gods

wrote:

“Stacked from floor to ceiling were hundreds of large cardboard pieces on which were wired metal bracelets, earrings, nose rings and necklaces, some untarnished by time. Hide-scrapers, tools, implements of war, spears, axes, clubs of wood, metal and stone were stacked everywhere. Father Crespi’s mysterious room seemed overburdened with the treasures of an unknown antiquity. It literally over-flowed with bizarre artifacts, many wrought in precious metals.”

<http://www.messagetoeagle.com/father-crespis-mysterious-library-of-golden-treasures/#ixzz46dP4fK5a>



Jesus in the Americas

Common to almost all native American tribes are the stories of a radiant man with a beard who had travelled from afar. He related to their ancestors that he had been born in a land of bearded men. From the local populous he would always handpick twelve helpers. Cherokee elders state that this prophet was troubled by visions of the future.

The stranger foretold that a great calamity would befall the native peoples of America. In the end times they would be resurrected to their rightful position in heaven. This holy man was able to control the elements. He wore a cross around his neck as he ministered to the sick and needy. The symbol of the cross was carved on canyon walls and woven into native American blankets. They composed songs in his honour, named mountains and rivers after him.

He taught the Shawnee:

”Do not kill or injure your neighbour, for it is not he that you injure but yourself. Be good to others. Bring others happiness as you would wish for

them to do to you. Love they neighbour for the Great Spirit loves him even as He loves you.”

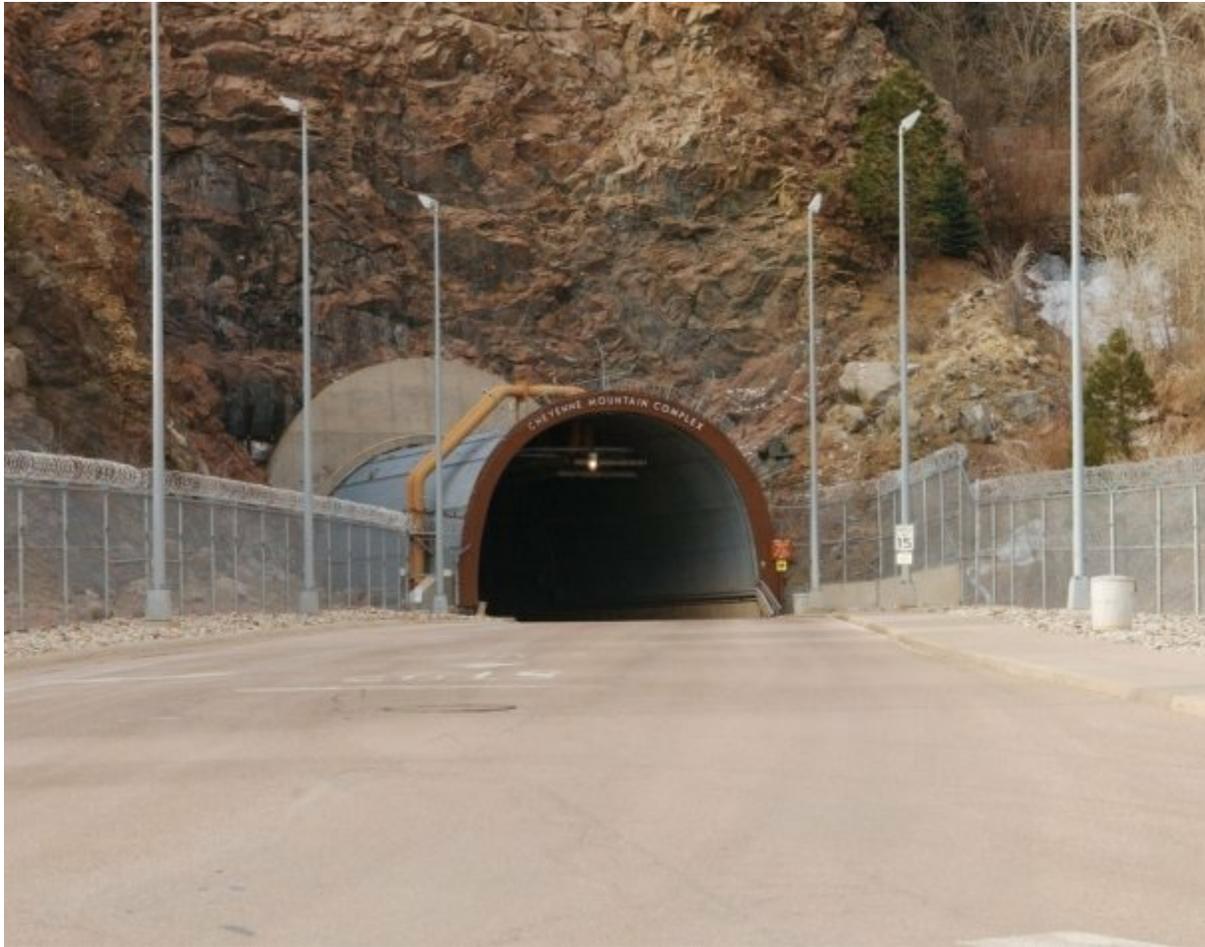
After healing a stricken deer Esau said: “There cannot be too many good deeds. Such is the manner of compassion. A lost lamb is my Father’s business, as important as saving a nation. More precious in my Father’s eyes is a good deed than the most exquisite jewel.”



He introduced medicine lodges to the Chippewa. To them he was the Dawn God. Etched in the rock of a canyon near the hot springs of Tacobyia is a hand with a cross in it. Nearby is a large cross. Before he left he promised to return

in the distant future.

In the Mayan view the Deity Hunab Pu/Itzamna is associated with Venus and the morning star with his resurrection. Venus as the Morning Star thus signifies the resurrection. The notion that Christ, the Morning Star, descended into the underworld prior to His resurrection is found in the Bible: Now that he ascended, what is it but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth? Ephesians 4:9



What lies hidden under Cheyenne Mountain?

Ancient Asia

At Mundigak (near Kandahar), Afghanistan archaeologists discovered pillared terraces, dating to ca 3000 BC. A shrine was unearthed in Deh Morasi Gundai. Artifacts include goat horns, a golden goblet, a copper seal, hollow copper tubing, a small alabaster cup and a carved pottery figurine of a mother goddess. Deh Morasi Gundai was abandoned ca 1500 BC, many believe because of the disappearance of the river system there.



Mes Aynak

India is replete with evidence of ancient civilizations. This country is proud of its Hindu and Buddhist heritage. So much mystery surrounds the origins of several civilizations here that ancient cultures of the Indus region and southwards deserve a series of books and serious archaeological study.



I am certain the peoples of Siam, Vietnam, Cambodia and Indonesia were highly civilized from long before the Great Flood. Just as the African peoples have been subjugated by the Europeans and latterly Americans so too have peoples of South East Asia.



Vietnam



Recreation of ancient dwellings, Thailand (Siam)



Cambodia

From The Telegraph Monday 2nd May 2016:

The airborne lasers produced a detailed map of a formal urban planned landscape, including highways and previously undiscovered temples, hidden beneath dense vegetation atop Phnom Kulen mountain in Siem Reap province. It was the lost city of Mahendraparvata.

The irreparable damage effected by European colonialists in the past five centuries is unforgivable. Ancient sites have been bombed, peaceful people dispossessed and the spectacular cultures of extremely civilized peoples of

Asia destroyed for all time.

Being white and of European origin myself I am curious to discover what the European population contributed in ancient times, besides war, disease and wanton destruction.

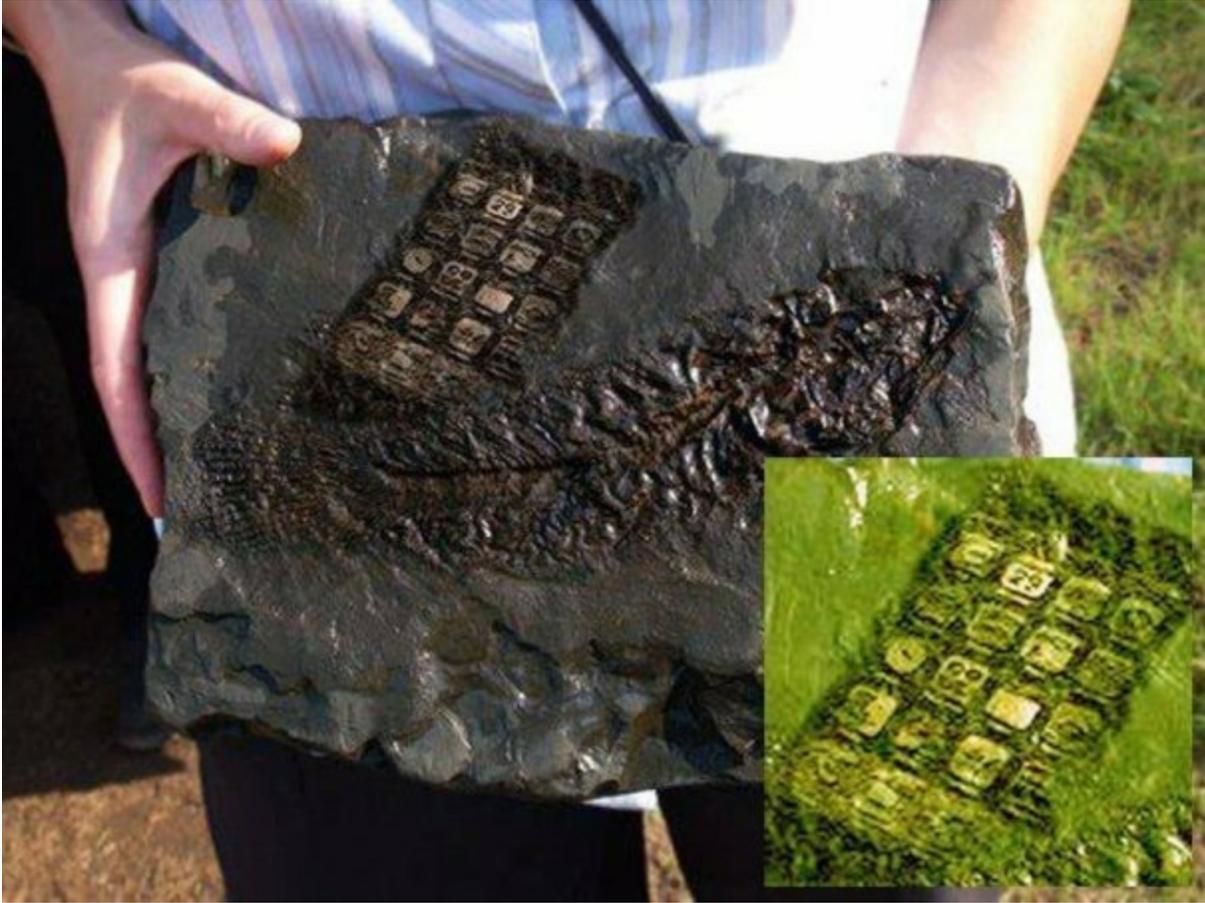


Ancient Europe

Thousands of underground tunnels stretch from North Scotland to South of the Black Sea, Turkey. Experts consider these tunnels to be a 12,000 years' old

network. During the so called Ice Age peoples of these regions were free to travel in warm subterranean caverns. Very little of this enormous complex has been investigated as yet. Literally millions of people could survive a nuclear war, trade between nations without ever walking on the surface of the planet. For full details please read *Secrets of the Underground Door to An Ancient World* (German title: *Tore zur Unterwelt*) by German archaeologist Dr Heinrich Kush. Whilst the power elite in the western world focus our attention on continuous warfare we cannot possibly unravel the real Truth of our glorious past.

There is no doubt that peoples in ancient times were inextricably linked by trade routes and commerce. They were peaceful, industrious and highly advanced. They had no concept of racial, religious or national discrimination but rather enjoyed the rich cultural diversity that only highly intelligent and imaginative people could possess. Some malevolent force in our not too distant past interfered with time and engineered a complete 'whitewash' of history.



Austria

It is clear to me that the Middle East is a fabrication of Europeans. Study a map and it becomes crystal clear that Asia Minor or the Middle East is part of the African continent. The earliest civilizations arose in Africa (and the so called Middle East). The Old Testament focuses entirely on this region yet the entire world was replete with societies. Why then are we directed towards a minor strip of land, known in olden times as Canaan? I suggest the reason is to divert our attention from the true cradle of civilization – Africa. Ancient

Egyptians were Africans – Egypt is in Africa. Once again we are encouraged to believe that the Egyptians were somehow white folk. Another shocking discovery I have made in my research over the years is the true origins of Christianity are far more sinister than you can possibly imagine. I drop this shock bomb in the next book in the series **World in Chaos**.

Chapter 7

Arcons Rule Earth

This chapter is 'way out there'. I begin by stating that the content of this chapter is based upon the accounts of certain brave individuals. I have no verification for their collective statements as yet. Of course the authorities will never accept their testimony as it would bring down Governments and produce an awakening of humanity. Should their accounts be true then human beings provide sustenance for an interdimensional evil race of reptilians.

Gospel of Philip states that the world system we believe we live in is illusory: The importance attached to earthly things is a great delusion, for they divert our thoughts from the One who is eternal to that which is transient. And in this case, the one who hears about God does not perceive the Eternal but thinks about the transient. In the same way - behind the words the Father, the Son, the Holy Spirit, the Life, the Light, the Resurrection and the Church - people do not perceive the Eternal. Mortals think about the transient unless they have already cognized the Eternal (through personal spiritual experience). These words are only misleading to worldly people. If mortals were in the aeons (Divine) they

would not use these words among worldly concerns.

A schism or fissure currently exists in the subconscious mind of all humans. The cosmic concussion I spoke of earlier has left the human species in a permanent state of somnambulism. This is the result of an anomaly in the cosmic order. Not only has humankind suffered greatly ‘at the hands of the gods’ but the original inhabitants of planet Earth have infiltrated our Governments and military. We are covertly ruled by a heartless species that intends to harm us.

I spoke earlier of Sophia’s Dreaming. Whether true or not it provides one explanation for the deplorable condition of Earth. Our rulers have deliberately polluted this planet, riddled it with manmade disasters and instigated continuous wars in order to decimate the population. War seems to be a way of life or rather a business enterprise for those who are so evil words cannot describe them. Why would a small percentage of humankind seize control of almost all the power on Earth then torment the remainder of the populace? This process is not recent but has been occurring for over two thousand years in the current chronology. To understand the fundamental problem that lies in the collective psyche of the people of Earth we must first understand the term Archon.

The Archons (from the Greek archai: primordial or antecedent in time) are thought to be the progeny of Sophia's Dreaming. This may be explained in terms of the Aboriginal Dreamtime: what is imagined actually becomes its own reality. As time and space are illusory this reality occurs in its own created universe and in its own timeline. It is completely devoid from Reality but to those partaking in this universe it is all too believable.

Science has all but proven that an infinite number of timelines are possible. Each timeline is essentially a unique universe created by simultaneous thought processes, actions, desires and fears etc. In my series **The Glory of God I** explain this concept in detail. As sparks of the Divine each specific consciousness (we believe ourselves to be human) is free to 'follow its chosen path'. Every decision one makes leads to the next step in what is perceived to be one's personal future. Dependent upon the perceived outcome an individual views past decisions as either good or bad. Consequently at the close of life an account is made of all decisions and that person may say they have had a good life or otherwise. A collective belief produces a group realm (or universe) whereby all who partake jointly create a specific reality.

In one aspect we all exist inside Sophia's Dreaming - which produced a power

surge from the cosmic centre to ‘kickstart’ this illusory universe. On the other hand we are not really ‘here’, we are all dreaming the same dream. If Reality is unconditional love, based upon the creation of beauty and light then it is extremely clear that what we perceive is not Reality.

Philosophers have debated the definitions and concepts of reality and Reality for centuries.



Reality is certainly not what our senses perceive

The Gnostics stated that ‘Shadow’ was born beneath the veil that exists between the illusory world and the heavenly realms. Speaking to Sophia the Bythos says:

“I thought thou wouldst teach thy servants the upright way but thou hast not. Instead thou hast filled the whole earth with thy sins and the sins of thy people who have followed thy ways.”

Importantly, if every human being on Earth believed in cooperation, unconditional love, peace, understanding, the beauty of diversity and blamelessness our future would instantly blossom into the most heaven-like experience. Unfortunately humans harbour grudges, feelings of revenge and selfishness. The fallibility of humankind is the weakness that permitted the parasitical Archons to not only encroach on our peaceful collective reality but to hijack our reality entirely. The Archons are thought by Gnostics to be parasites from another dimension. They are certainly allied to the evil reptilians.

There are three (perhaps four) distinct reptilian species. The reptilian race has inhabited planet Earth for millions of years. Humans and animals are as food for them. In order to savour their repast they use a spiky protruberance (like a tongue) to ‘smell’ their food before indulging. A well placed ‘tongue’ prodded

into the human spinal column disables the motor nerves, thus paralysing the victim. The ‘tongue’ may also be inserted into the prey’s eye socket. By this means the ‘lizard’ is able to take control of the ‘computer system’ – our brain, thus disconnecting the cognitive processes. Many high-profile humans are puppets of reptilians. Britney Spears and Beyonce are examples in the music industry. Kissinger, Bush Senior and the Rothschild family are further examples. The list grows daily as more and more people fall prey to the lure of personal power and great wealth. If approached would you also ‘sell your soul to the Devil’?

Those we worship in the music and movie industries are regularly viewed placing one hand over one eye. Such people have sold their souls to the Devil – the Demiurge. The Demiurge is defined as ‘god of the blind’. They are mimicking the process I have described above. Further explanation may be found in my books **They Sold Their Souls to the Devil** and **the Illuminati**.

I must emphasise that some reptilian species are benign - such as the Naga featured in Sanskrit texts. Dragon slaying stories (such as that of St. George) and dragon worship (such as in China) are testament to the uneasy relationship between humans and Reptiles. Initially Reptiles roamed the planet freely along with less intelligent dinosaurs. The presence of the Anunnaki and serious

changes in climate forced the reptilian race underground. They are resentful and have every intention of retaking their planet. Overt means having failed the 'lizard people' resorted to a more surreptitious approach. Having developed holographic imagery and mind control the more advanced species are able to infiltrate the surface dwellers and adopt key positions of power. Throughout the past two thousand years more and more weak-minded humans have been enlisted or abducted. The British Monarchy is a perfect example of reptilian infiltration as are Kissinger and Bush Senior.

I understand that this is totally unbelievable so we shall return to the 'lizards' at the end of this chapter.

In ancient greece the archōn was the chief magistrate of a city state. By the middle of the 7th century BC executive power was in the hands of nine archons. Compare to the European Union where four Presidents are self elected and possess absolute power over the peoples of twenty eight countries. They create all laws and utilise the military and police forces to impose their will.

The archon eponymos was the titular head of state. The chief archon was assisted by junior archons. They were named Thesmothétai

(Θεσμοθέται, Institutors) in the greek ‘democracy’ of the time. It is this form of ‘democracy’ that European monarchies favour and thus the school syllabus has always taught that European civilization ‘was born from ancient greece’.

Nothing could be further from the truth.

Almost all interpretation of religion is corrupted. Testaments have been burned throughout the centuries and others altered. Gospels accredited to Mary the Magdalene, Thomas (possibly the twin of Jesus) and Enoch are excluded from the canonical texts. Do the scriptures that devout Christians read daily convey the absolute truth? We shall investigate in **World in Chaos**.

Note, here is an example of public gullibility: In 1957 the respected BBC reporter Richard Dimbleby reported on the Panorama television show that there had been a bumper harvest of spaghetti in Switzerland. Featuring a family from the canton of Ticino picking the spaghetti from trees Richard continued by saying that a mild winter had alleviated the spaghetti weevil problem. Many viewers telephoned the BBC asking where they could purchase a spaghetti tree. Panorama reports facts and thus the BBC took advantage of the ignorance of the British public. Spoken of as an April Fool joke in the following day’s newspapers it nevertheless proves that ‘you can fool all of the people all of the time’.

All mainstream media: television and radio stations, newspapers and the music and movie industries are wholly owned by the media moguls. They have been named Baronial Jews, media mafia and fat cats. All information, education and scientific 'facts' are imparted to us by these means. From little strings of Spaghetti to false flag episodes a web of pure lies is being spun around helpless human 'flies'. This enormous 'web' entertains the freemasons, lions, rotary club, gentlemen's clubs, all monarchies and Yale's Skull and Bones. Every time you place your signature (added to your name in capital letters) on a piece of paper you are reaffirming that you are a slave of the system.

Gnosis means knowledge yet Gnosticism has been reviled by the catholic church as an heretical movement. Arising from necessity this early form of true Christianity was maintained from the days of Christ by a covert group of individuals in the Levant. Gnostics preserved the true teachings of Yeshua Ben David.

Gnostics preached spirituality and the power of unconditional love. This power is best exemplified in the actions of an extremely frail human being, named Mahatma Gandhi. Almost single-handedly Gandhi proved that an empire as powerful as the British Empire could be tamed if non violent

resistance was employed. Millions of innocent people living on the Indian subcontinent were murdered by British troops. The acts of extreme violence meted out by British troops proved to the world that the British Monarchy was afraid of this proud and ancient people. When the Lancashire mill workers in England heard of these atrocities they downed tools and refused to work further for their cruel masters. Freedom (at a painful price) had been won for the people of India. The irony is that the East India Trading Company had peacefully traded with Indian merchants for centuries. When English ‘ladies’ arrived in the Indian subcontinent they discovered a wonderland of pleasure, wealth and opulence. This was ‘just not Christian’ – white males cavorting with brown females. Therein lies the absurdity. In the name of Christian morals over thirty million indigenous people were subsequently put to death.

I prefer practicing Gnosticism to practicing Christianity. Gnostics and later the Cathars were persecuted by the roman catholic church as heretics.

The process of murdering peaceful, spiritual people was repeated in the South Sea Islands, the Americas and throughout Africa. In **World in Chaos** I detail the fabulous African empires that were annihilated by European colonialism – in the name of Christianity.

The Cathars of France were a Gnostic sect that were themselves wiped out by order of the catholic church. This was as recent as the fourteenth century. Like the Gnostics in the time of Christ they were persecuted for their beliefs.

Cathars believed that the world was created and ruled by a lesser divinity (the demiurge) who poses as the invisible god. Two thousand years ago Emmanuel was despatched to Earth to warn humanity to the fact that the god worshipped by humanity was a false god. Emmanuel was thought to be an emissary from the Supreme. His intention was to wake us from the false reality in which we still dwell so we murdered him. Or perhaps he survived crucifixion.

In The Hypostasis of the Archons (93: 30 - 94:5), a supplicant asks the great angel Eleleth, "Teach me about the faculty of the Archons, how did they come into being, by what kind of genesis, of what material, who created them and produced their force?"

The Archon saw, throughout the galaxy, an immense quantity of limitless matter. He replied "It is I who am the sole deity of these regions and there is no other apart from me." (Hyp Arch, 94:20).

Tripartite Tractate reads "the two orders of Archons assaulted one another, fighting for command because of their manner of being." (84: 5-15). The

Archons possess an aggressive and divisive nature, frequently warring with each other.

Demiurge

The deity responsible for the creation of the physical universe is the chief Archon. He is the demiurge. The precise nature and character of the demiurge is the personification of evil.

Plato refers to the demiurge frequently in the Timaeus as the entity who "fashioned and shaped" the material world. In Gnosticism the demiurge is an emanation from a purer aeon. Gnostics believe the demiurge created the world as a spiritual prison. All souls trapped on this plane of existence are destined to die and be reborn eternally in this illusory reality. The demiurge is antagonistic to the will of the Supreme Creator, focusing on trapping the free spirit.

The demiurge (Yaltabaoth) proclaims himself as the one true God:

"Now the archon has three names. The first name is Yaltabaoth, the second is Saklas, and the third is Samael. And he is impious in his arrogance which is in him. For he said, 'I am God and there is no other God beside me,' for he is ignorant of his strength, the place from which he had come." -----

Apocryphon of John

Gnostics state that Sophia gave birth to the demiurge. The Divine Spark was not pleased. Being ashamed of her deed Sophia wrapped her child in a cloud then created a throne for him within the cloud. The demiurge saw only himself, thus he concluded that only he existed. He was ignorant of the Source. He created the illusory universe to please himself and presides over it as ‘the one true god’. His mother attempted to show him the error of his ways but he craftily trapped her in the matrix. Sophia presently remains latent until awakened by a call which shall force her to remember the knowledge of One. We relate this as a fairy tale called the Sleeping Beauty.

Gnostics taught that the main danger we face with the Archons lies in what we falsely believe they can do. They practice deceit (apaton in Greek) and duplicity. They are masters at ‘borrowing’ a good project and corrupting it with lies. "For their delight is bitter, and their beauty is depraved. Their pleasure is in deception." (The Apocryphon of John BG 56, 3-7).

Yaldabaoth became Yao then YHWH. The Gnostic philosophers Marcion of Sinope and Maniche identify the demiurge as Yahweh, the God of the Old Testament. Cathars renamed YHWH Satan – the Great Deceiver.

The demiurge and more powerful archons are shapeshifters:

Ialdabaoth had a multitude of faces more than all of them, so that he could put a face before all of them, according to his desire... He shared his fire with them, therefore he became lord over them. Because of power of the glory he possessed of his mother's light, he called himself God. And he did not obey the place from which he came. (The Apocryphon of John, 11:35 - 12:10).

There are Archons who have seized the minds of weak and feeble individuals, such as George Bush and his son. By controlling their every action and word the demiurge is able to control an entire populous. The attacks on innocent Iraqis, Afghans, Libyans and Syrians were the result of direct orders from Bush Junior, Hilary Clinton, Cheney, Kissinger and Rumsfeld. All these men are controlled by the Archonic race.

Quote from shaman, Don Juan Matus:

We have a predator that came from the depths of the Cosmos. It took over the rule of our lives. Humans are its prisoners. The predator is overlord and master. It has rendered us docile and made us feel helpless. If we wish to act independently it demands we don't. Indeed we are classified as the Eternal Prisoners. These predators cooped us up like chickens and we are food to them.

They squeeze us mercilessly because we are their sustenance. They feed off our fear, our sadness, our depression, our hopelessness. They bred with us. Those that are descendants of the hybrids literally drink our blood and eat our quaking hearts. They especially love menstrual blood and the rich endocrine-soaked blood of prepubescent children.

We are humaneros and we are 'oven ready'. Think for a moment then explain to me the contradictions between man the engineer and the stupidity of his systems of belief.

Everywhere we perceive contradictory behaviour. Fighting for peace, acquiescence to laws that further enslave the populous and wars between believers in the same deity.

The Sorcerer will tell you the predators have instilled in us our religious belief systems, fear of death and hatred for anything that does not conform. We have constantly battled within and without, always blindly accepting that authority knows best no matter what form it takes.



To perpetuate our dreams of success and failure they gave us greed, covetousness and cowardice. It is the predators who make us complacent, routinary and egomaniacal.

In order to maintain our obedience, meekness and weaknesses these predators are constantly engaged in a stupendous and horrendous manoeuvre. Stupendous from the point of view of a fighting strategist and horrendous from the point of view of those that constantly suffer.

By copulating with humans and genetically altering us they gave us their reptilian brain. The predator's mind is baroque, morose and contradictory, filled with the fear of being discovered anytime soon.

We as humans operate within the Hive Reptilian Collective Mind.

Human beings are on a journey of awareness, which has been momentarily interrupted by extraneous forces.

- author Carlos Castaneda from Magical Passes

The Lord Archon

From The Hypostasis of the Archons: A veil exists between the world in the galactic core and the realms that are in the galactic limbs. Shadow came into being beneath this veil. Some of this shadow (dark mass) became atomic matter. It forms the dema (fractal formations). What Sophia had created became neonate form (like an aborted foetus). It was androgynous because it derived from neutral matter. There are two distinct types of Archons: an embryonic type and a drakonic or reptilian type. The former are the grey aliens who met with President Eisenhower.



Archons are a parasitic, invasive species. The drakonic Archon leader is blind (Coptic bille) so he does not see either the Pleroma or Sophia. "Blindness of the spiritual world characterizes the Archons." (Gilhus, p. 17). He is called Samael and Saklas. Saklas is Aramaic for blind one. The demiurge is blind in one eye, evil and insane. To Gnostics insanity is the consequence of failure to correct mental errors. "The mentality of the Archons cannot be rectified and the archontic nature is not capable of development." (Gilhus, *The Nature of the Archons*, p. 40).

When Gnostics related that the god of the Old Testament was in fact a psychopath this was not a view that was taken kindly especially by the Jews. In time the newly emerging Christian religion became an amalgamation of

Judaism and catholicism. Since then it has been seriously corrupted.

The Nag Hammadi material contains reports of visionary experiences of the initiates, including first-hand encounters with the inorganic beings called Archons. Gnostic teaching explains that these entities arose in the early stage of formation of the solar system, before the Earth was formed. Archons inhabit an interdimensional realm but, if invoked, they can intrude on Earth. John Dee (007 agent of Queen Elizabeth I) invoked the Archons.

Jacques Vallee proposed that the ET/UFO enigma is a “spiritual control system,” a phenomenon that “behaves like a conditioning process.”

(Messengers of Deception). The Archons are able to affect our minds by subliminal conditioning techniques. Their main tactics are mental error (intellectual virus or false ideology, especially religious doctrines) and simulation.

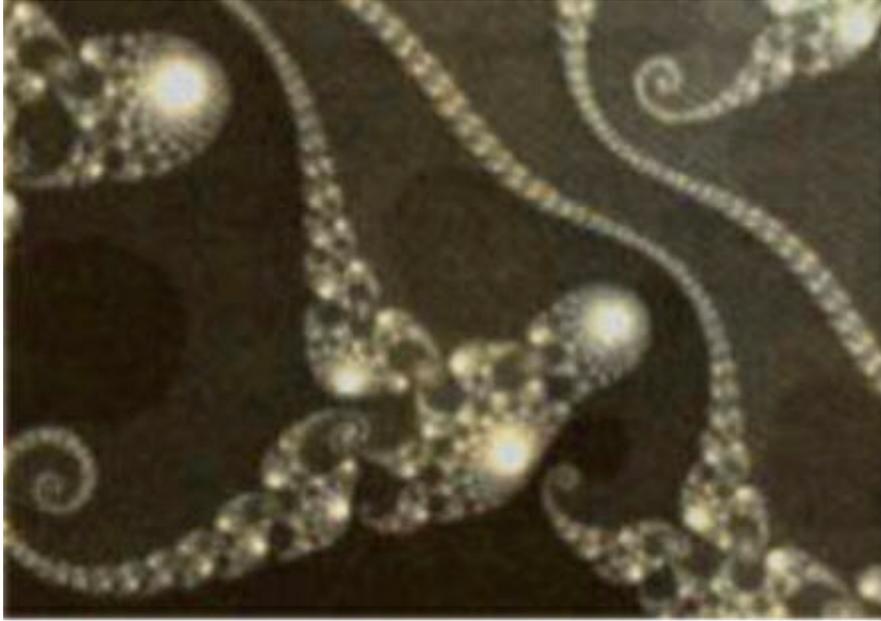
Alias Jehovah

The chief of the Archons is Ialdabaoth,- the child who controls space – according to Norwegian religious educator Jarl Egil Fossum: The Name of God and the Angel of the Lord, p. 332-6). Gershom Scholem (pre-eminent

scholar of the Cabala and Jewish mysticism) stated that Ialdabaoth means 'the begetter of seba'ot.'" (Nathaniel Deutsch, *The Gnostic Imagination*, p. 55). In the Torah the title YHWH seba'ot occurs 276 times as the title of god. (Dictionary of Deities and Demons in the Bible, p. 155). The name Ialdabaoth is a variant of Jehovah. Gnostics identified Jehovah with the Lord Archon and YHWH as the 'son of the Devil'. Gnostics rejected the Torah, the coming of a Messiah, salvation, tribulation and the rapture as being a subterfuge of the Archons.

Repetitive interdimensional pattern of the archons

Magnification of the fractal Archon generation is presented below. The embryonic (neonate) type is clearly defined here. The reptilian form is fractally repeated in the tail-structure of the embryonic type. Fractals repeat to infinity. Please read my series of books **the Glory of God**.



It has often puzzled me how cruel the god of the Old Testament was made out to be. Having researched for over thirty years I concluded that this 'god' is in fact designed to terrorise people. Archons feed off fear therefore they use their puppets to instigate wars, stress, famines, droughts, scarcity and overtaxation. Cruel government officials maintain a feeling of total insecurity throughout the populous to generate maximum fear and instability whilst constantly promising reforms. The present situation in the USA is a prime example. Despite the two world wars the people of the United States of America in the 1940's and 1950's were polite, courteous and loving. I cannot say that this is true presently. Through no fault of their own the general populous of the USA has been driven into a state of mass paranoia. The evil plan (by the goat-loving George Bush) to destroy the world trade center buildings further reinforced the

nation's feelings of insecurity. We all know, however, that Bush is incapable of an original thought. One must ask oneself, who placed the thermalite and how did they pass through security?

Archons use fear as a psychological weapon. Human fear is nutriment for the archons. They instigate human sacrifice and sexual predation upon children, especially young males. The Bush and Rothschild families are heavily involved in the sexual molestation and sacrifice of children. The Archons wish to keep humankind under the constraint of fear and worry (NHLE 1990, p. 367). As each successive generation is born they are born into ignorance. Their peers and parents are no help as they are already trapped in the archonic web of lies and deceit.

In the 16th century golden thalers in Germany depicted the Crucifixion on one face and a serpent draped over the cross on the other. Christ was identified with Kundalini. Arousal of Kundalini produces ecstasy, triggers superconsciousness, opens the occult faculties, and releases waves of spiritual energy. Essential hormonal secretions stream through the body. Kundalini was the messenger of salvation for Gnostics. It is the serpent guarding the Tree of Knowledge. Gnostics regard the serpent as a spiritual ally to humanity. When Kundalini is raised from its dormant state higher intelligence blossoms. One's

mind becomes crystal clear.

Gnostics (especially the Ophites) practiced communal raising of Kundalini to produce psychic protection against the Archons. Kundalini is the perfect defence against the demiurge. Put simply a total lack of fear, worry or stress banishes the Archons from our reality. Thus, in order to perpetuate this nightmare world we believe we are trapped in mainstream media bombard us with twenty four hour terrifying news bulletins. Wars, famine, climate change, natural disasters, serial killers, asteroid threats and so on and so on ad infinitum.

Don Juan is not alone in his thinking. We were warned by the Sumerians, Akkadians and Assyrians. We were warned by the ancient Chinese, native Americans (North and South) and Polynesians. We were warned by all ancient civilisations as they were well aware of their impending imprisonment. In the earlier times there were victories over the reptilian race (celebrated by the Chinese annually and such 'legends' as that of St George).

The reptilian brain exhibits cold-blooded behaviour. By that I mean that there are no emotions whatsoever. This is no better exhibited than in our

Governments (who are related to or serve the bloodline elite – Illuminati families) who happily despatch young people to their deaths in faraway countries.

Reptilians have a strict need to control. They maintain a ‘hive’ mentality with the demiurge as the ‘Queen Bee.’ It is not honey that sustains these interdimensional beings but a rich supply of endocrine excreta from humans, especially prepubescent humans. Fed by their own greed and unquenchable thirst for power those who have betrayed the human species provide the archons with their daily ration of youngsters. Have you asked yourself why so many children go missing every year?

Puppets of the demiurge include the British Monarchy, Bushes, Rockefellers and Rothschilds, the Blairs and Clintons and of course the famous five Kissinger, Cheney, Rumsfeld, Wolfowitz and Greenspan. By promoting death on a Grand Scale they please their masters and thus are awarded more power and a steady supply of children to gratify themselves sexually.

Unfortunately the human race feels powerless. We are unable to remember that once we basked in the twilight of Saturn. We are like the Sleeping Beauty – a

planet of body conscious individuals, with a meme me meeeee mentality. We truly believe we are the body and nothing at all lies Beyond.

How does this reptilian species (that cannot remain in our frequency range for long periods) control over eight billion humans? As they have for millenia. In this reality our boundaries are defined by the earth-moon-sun trinity. Since the moon was brought to orbit our planet another Dreaming has overlaid the Earth Dreaming (like a wireless message that distorts a conversation in progress on another frequency).

The moon is a massive transmitter, much like those seen on radio stations around the world. We are tuned in to their 'station' 24/7 and the broadcast is picked up subconsciously. This constant signal interferes with the transmissions that are passed from the centre of the galaxy (black hole) to our sun and thus to Earth. The moon literally stands in the way of transmissions from our sun. This is especially noticeable during a solar eclipse. Amazing that the moon perfectly covers the sun during such occasions.

Zulu legends tell us that before the moon was visible in our night sky the sun was worshipped as it provided us with energy and enlightenment. It was not

envisaged as merely a hot ball of burning gases but a conduit to the Supreme (the Biggest Black Hole at the Centre of the Universe).

Ancients were fully aware that all black holes communicate and that each star transmits this information to all planets in its vicinity. In turn this transmission is passed to the individual 'players' that occupy each planet.

It is not only our moon that produces a jamming signal. Phobos and Deimos (orbiting Mars) are hollowed out artificial moons. Joseph Shklovskii (noted member of the Soviet Academy of science and co-writer with Dr Carl Sagan of Intelligent life in the universe) calculated, from the estimated density of the Martian atmosphere and the peculiar acceleration of Phobos, that the satellite must be hollow.



Satellite Dish in moon crater

There are also hollowed out moons orbiting Jupiter and Saturn. Will we discover this same anomaly when we take a closer look at Uranus and Neptune? Do you think it is possible that this reptilian race has already taken possession of the outer planets and Mars as they work their way from the outer reaches of our solar system?

Saturn is an anomaly. Defined as a gas giant it nevertheless sits inside thousands of incredibly thin concentric rings. The NASA probes Voyagers 1 &

2 have transmitted breathtaking pictures that show a regular hexagon at the centre of the North pole. In a clockwise motion, bypassing every edge, a 'cloud' races around this hexagon at fantastic speed.

The NASA probe Cassini took its latest view of Saturn's polar vortex on Nov. 23, 2013. This hexagonal vortex is about 20,000 miles (30,000 km) across. It is a jet stream comprising 200 mph winds (322 km/h) surrounding a huge storm. Scientists have not found another weather feature exactly like this anywhere in the solar system.

Latest NASA findings show barely visible rings thousands of miles from Saturn that are once again concentric. What is most shocking of all is there is massive energy flow both to and from the North pole of Saturn into space. Is this a doorway to another dimension?



Breaks my heart that children are victims of senseless wars

Our Governments supply weapons not only to ISIS but insurgents in any country that will faithfully do the bidding of their western masters. Examples that appeared to have passed us by are the civil wars of Spain, Greece, Yugoslavia, Mexico, Russia, Chile, Argentina, Columbia, Finland, Italy, Paraguay, Nicaragua, Austria, China, Lebanon, Mozambique, Congo, Cambodia, Yemen, Guatemala, Sri Lanka, Nigeria, Sudan and Egypt. There are many more – not only Vietnamese and Korean wars but Chairman Mao's massacres of his own people in China, Stalin's reign of terror that left over 50 million dead and the brutal annihilation of peaceful Tibetans.

The aim of the insane is instability of civilized countries and death of the people.

Family man and four star US Army General, Wesley Clark revealed that the breakup of Yugoslavia was contrived by European and American powers. Further to this he is on record as stating that invasions of such countries as Libya, Iraq and Syria had been planned as early as 1991.

“Ten days after 9/11 I was at the Pentagon. I saw Secretary Rumsfeld and Wolfowitz then went downstairs.... One of the Generals called me in and said sir I need to talk”

This General went on to say

“We have made the decision to go to war with Iraq. We have no information that connects Saddam to Al Qaeda and no weapons of mass destruction. I guess we just want to invade Iraq”

Several weeks later Clark and the other General again engaged in conversation

at the Pentagon:

Clark asked “Are we still going to war with Iraq?” to which the other General replied

“It is worse than that. I just got this memo from upstairs describing how we are going to take out seven countries in five years: Syria, Somalia, Sudan, Iraq, Iran, Libya and the Lebanon”

The Gospel of Philip ends with his promise:

If anyone becomes a son of the bridechamber he will receive the Light. If anyone does not receive it while he is in these places, he cannot receive it in the other place. He who receives any Light will not be seen, nor can he be held fast. No one will be able to trouble him in this way, whether he lives in the world or leaves the world. He has already received the Truth in images, and the World has become the Aeon. For the Aeon already exists for him as Pleroma, and he exists in this way. It is revealed to him alone, since it is not hidden in darkness and night but is hidden in a perfect Day and a holy Night.



Lebanese child

Gospel of Philip: The earthly rulers wanted to deceive people, since they understood that people have the same origin with the Really Worthy. They took good names and gave these names to bad things in order to deceive people and bind them to the bad in this way. And now these earthly rulers suggest to people that they keep away from the “bad” and cling to the “good”. These earthly rulers strive to make formerly free men slaves forever. There are powers which deceive people, not wishing to save them. They do this in order to subjugate them. People, wishing to be saved, made sacrifices. A reasonable person understands clearly that sacrifices are not necessary and animals should not be offered to deities. In fact, those who offered animals as a sacrifice were themselves like animals. Though animals were offered alive, they died. But the

one who offers oneself dead to God verily will live.

A narrative proceeds to tell of the formation of the seven Archons by Sophia herself, of the creation of man. It is mankind that the Mother Goddess uses as a means to thwart the Archons. It continues with the perpetual conflict with the self-exalting efforts of the Archons, and of Sophia's continuous striving to recover the spiritual spark she had hidden in human nature. Ultimately the Christ Consciousness comes to her aid, in answer to her prayers, He proceeds to draw all the sparks of light to Himself, unites Himself with Sophia as a bridegroom with His bride. The Christ Consciousness was prepared, as a pure vessel, for His reception with Sophia. After the crucifixion He is said to ascend with Sophia into the Aeon which will never pass away (Irenaeus i 30; Epiph. 37, 3, sqq.; Theodoret, h. f. i. 14).

A recent report from Linda Moulton Howe of Earthfiles stated that there is a huge underground pyramid in the state of Alaska near Gnome just South of Mount McKinley. In 1997 geologists spoke of this find on local Anchorage Channel 13 television. They are currently exploring this beacon of energy. Scientists have determined this pyramid to be four times the size of the great pyramid at Giza, but this one is completely underground. Forty local men testified that they had watched this discovery on Channel 13 yet the following

day the tv station manager denied having broadcast this astounding news. An ex employee of the military (at the time stationed in Alaska) spoke on the Whitley Streiber Dreamland radio show stating that he was one of the viewers that night. He also mentioned that the area where the pyramid is situated is officially 'not yet explored'. This area is currently visible but shortly I imagine will be portrayed as a large white sheet when viewed from Google Earth.

Corroborating information has been secretly revealed to Linda and Whitley by two sons of ex military personnel. For obvious reasons they wish to remain anonymous.

You may find the following extremely interesting:

http://www.falseprofits.com/FP/Expertise_files/FitzPatrickCV2012.pdf

Linda has also stated, as recently as May 2016, that an interdimensional war is raging between two extraterrestrial races. One is the reptilian shapeshifting draco race the Gnostics referred to as the Archons: They already control our minds. Under the New World Order Airport at Denver, USA there is a massive cloning and experimental centre. Here lies the 'new race' of hybrid reptilians and humans.

References & Notes

Khima

Khima means a star with a tail, or a comet. In the Tractate Brakhot of the Babylonian Talmud it is written that the Deluge was caused by two stars that fell from Khima toward the earth. “When the Holy One . . . wanted to bring a flood upon the world, He took two stars from Khima and brought a flood upon the world”.

Khima is mentioned in the Torah. In Job, Chapter 9: “The Lord is He who removes the mountains . . . and overturns them . . . and shakes the earth out of her place . . . which commands the sun and it rises not . . . which alone spreads the heaven . . . which makes Aish and Kesil, and Khima, and the chambers of the south . . .” In the King James Version these names are translated as Arcturus, Orion, and Pleiades. Chambers of the South are usually explained as constellations of the south.

In Job chapter 38: “. . . Who shut up the sea with barriers, when it brake forth, as if it had issued out of the womb? . . . Who might take hold of the ends of the earth, that the wicked might be shaken out of it? . . .” The Lord asks Job: “Canst thou bind the fetters of Khima and loosen the reins of Kesil? Canst thou lead forth the Mazzaroth in its season? . . .” Davidson and Lanchester wonder at the meaning of this passage: like the King James Version they translate Pleiades for Khima and Orion for Kesil. Mazzaroth is left untranslated.

In Amos chapter 5: “ The Lord who makes Khima and Kesil, and turns the shadow of death into morning, and makes the day dark with night: that calls for the waters of the sea, and pours them upon the face of the earth. . . .”

Hieronymus (St Jerome) translates Khima as Arcturus (Amos 5), as Pleiades (Job 38) and as Hyades (Job 9).

Kesil was translated by the Septuagint as Hesperus (Evening Star) or possibly Orion. Aish, translated as Arcturus in the Vulgate is rendered as Pleiades by the Septuagint.

In Job 38 the Lord asks Job whether he can bind the chains of Khima or loosen the reins of Kesil. “The word in the second clause is from a root always meaning to draw . . .” Which star is in chains? And which star is drawn by reins, as if by horses?

Pliny the elder identifies the “planet Khima” as Saturn.

Saturn the God of Seeds

Saturn was called “the god of seeds” or “of sowing,” also “the lord of the fieldfruits.”

A Deluge that destroyed most of the flora must have caused a dissemination of plants. In many places new forms of vegetation would have sprouted from the rich soil fertilized by lava and mud; seeds were carried from all parts of the globe and in many instances, because of the change in climate, they were able to grow in new surroundings. The axis of the earth was displaced, the orbit changed, the speed of rotation altered, the conditions of irrigation became different, the composition of the atmosphere was not the same—entirely new conditions of growth prevailed.

Ovid wrote “After the old moisture remaining from the Flood had grown warm from the rays of the sun the slime of the wet marshes swelled with heat and the fertile seeds of life nourished in that life-giving soil, as in a mother’s womb, grew in time took on some special form.”

“When, therefore, the earth, covered with mud from the recent Flood, became heated up by the hot and genial rays of the sun, she brought forth innumerable forms of life, in part of ancient shapes, and in part creatures new and strange.”

References to world ages

If you remember in **Anunnaki Rulers** I raised the subject of the precession of the Equinoxes or more precisely the yugas. The Greek Hesiod would debate these four Ages with other philosophers. His argument was there were four generations of men that were each destroyed by the wrath of the 'planetary gods'. The third age (destroyed by Zeus/Jupiter) was the age of bronze. After this age iron became the predominant metal in use. The Trojan War occurred shortly after the demise of the Bronze Age. We are presently in the most brutal age – Kali Yuga.

The sacred Hindu book Bhagavata Purana mentions the Gold, Silver, Bronze and Iron Ages and warns of Kali Yuga. Each world age met its destruction in catastrophes of conflagration, flood and earthquake.

Reference to ages and catastrophes may also be found in Avesta (Zend-Avesta), the sacred scriptures of Mazdaism, the ancient religion of the Persians. Bahman Yast, one of the books of Avesta, counts seven world ages or millennia. Zarathustra (Zoroaster), the prophet of Mazdaism, speaks of "the signs, wonders, and perplexity which are manifested in the world at the end of each millennium."

The Chinese call the perished ages *kis* and number ten *kis* from the beginning of the world until Confucius. In the ancient Chinese encyclopedia, *Sing-li-ta-tsiuen-chou*, the general convulsions of nature are discussed. Because of the periodicity of these convulsions, the span of time between two catastrophes is regarded as a Great Year.

An old tradition of world ages that went down in cosmic catastrophes was found in the Americas among the Incas, the Aztecs, and the Mayas. A major part of stone inscriptions found in Yucatan refer to world catastrophes. "The most ancient of these fragments (*katuns* or calendar stones of Yucatan) refer, in general, to great catastrophes which, at intervals and repeatedly, convulsed the American continent, and of which all nations of this continent have preserved a more or less distinct memory."

Codices of Mexico and Indian authors who composed the annals of their past give a prominent place to the tradition of world catastrophes that decimated humankind and changed the face of the earth. In the chronicles of the Mexican kingdom it is said: "The ancients knew that before the present sky and earth were formed, man was already created and life had manifested itself four

times."

A tradition of successive creations and catastrophes is found in the Pacific—on Hawaii and on the islands of Polynesia: there were nine ages and in each age a different sky was above the earth. Icelanders, too, believed that nine worlds went down in a succession of ages, a tradition that is contained in the Edda. "He made several worlds before ours, but He destroyed them all." This earth, too, was not created at the beginning to satisfy the Divine Plan. It underwent reshaping, six consecutive remoldings. New conditions were created after each of the catastrophes. On the fourth earth lived the generation of the Tower of Babel; we belong to the seventh age. Each of the ages or "earths" has a name.

Ptolemy attributed to the planet Saturn floods and all catastrophes caused by high water. Rabbinical sources state that the Deluge was caused by two comets ejected from the planet Khima (Saturn). In a work entitled *Speculum astrologiae*, Junctinus ascribes inundations to the action of Saturn's comets.

References to the Flood

Plato, Philolaus and Philodemus expressed their belief that Saturn is in some

way related to moisture. Pliny the elder wrote in his Natural History that it is well known that heavy rains follow transitions of Saturn. Servius asserted that “Saturn is a god of rains When in the sign of Capricorn, he causes very heavy rains, especially in Italy” and again: “Saturn is the god of all that is humid and cold.” Proclus recorded the beliefs of the Pythagoreans: “Again, in the heavens, Ares is fire, Jupiter air, Kronos water.” Nonnos referred to “ancient Kronos, heavy-kneed, pouring rain.” Hippolytus wrote “But water, he says, is destruction; nor did the world, he says, perish by any other thing quicker than by water. Water, however . . . they assert it to be Cronos.”

In the story of Enoch’s ascension it is said that he predicted the Flood disaster. Kings and princes, not less than one hundred and thirty in number, assembled about Enoch and submitted themselves to his dominion to be taught and guided by him. Peace reigned thus over the whole world for all the two hundred and forty three years during which the influence of Enoch prevailed. Enoch was carried into the heavens in a fiery chariot drawn by fiery chargers. The day thereafter the kings who had turned back in good time sent messengers to inquire into the fate of the men who had refused to separate themselves from Enoch, for they had noted the number of them. They found snow and great hailstones upon the spot whence Enoch had risen and, when they searched beneath, they discovered the bodies of all who had remained behind with

Enoch; he alone was not among them: he was high in heaven.

In the Chaldean story of the Deluge, as told by Berossos, Kronos disclosed to the king Xisuthros that a universal flood would begin on the 15th of the month Dasios. Abydenos says: “Kronos announced to Sisithros that a flood would pour from above.”

Deluge

In the 3rd century AD Censorinus wrote: "There is a period called the supreme year by Aristotle, at the end of which the sun, moon, and all the planets return to their original positions. This supreme year has a great winter, called by the Greeks kata-klysmos, which means deluge, and a great summer, called by the Greeks ekpyrosis, or combustion of the world. The world actually seems to be inundated and burned alternately in each of these epochs."

Anaximenes, Anaximander, Heraclitus and Diogenes of Apollonia all agreed that the world is destroyed by conflagration every 10,800 years. Aristarchus of Samos added two further destructions (combustion and deluge) within a much shorter time span of 2,484 years.

The Stoics wrote "This is due to the forces of ever-active fire which exist in things and in the course of long cycles of time resolves everything into itself and out of it is constructed a reborn world"

Philo wrote "In one such catastrophe the world will meet its ultimate destruction; colliding with another world, it will fall apart into atoms out of which, in a long process, a new earth will be created somewhere in the

universe”.

Democritus and Epicurus postulate many worlds, the origin of which they ascribe to the mutual impacts and interlacing of atoms. The explanation for their destruction is attributed to the counterblows and collisions by the bodies so formed."

Origin of days of the week

Eusebius tells us that King Xerxes of Persia was the first to name the days of the week in honour of the seven planets. Dio Cassius disagrees. He said the Egyptians first divided the week into seven days in honour of the seven planets.

Sunday: roman dies Solis (Sun), is Sonntag in German

Monday: roman dies Lunae (Moon), is lundi in French and lunes in Spanish

Tuesday: roman dies Martis (Mars), is mardi in French and martes in Spanish

Wednesday: roman Dies Mercuri (Mercury), is mercredi and miercoles

Thursday: roman dies Jovis (Jupiter), Thursday, is jeudi in French and jueves in Spanish

The Nordics refer to Jupiter as Thor, hence Thursday.

Friday: roman dies Veneris (Venus), vendredi in French and viernes in Spanish

Saturday: roman dies Saturnis, the day of Saturn. Samedi or sababo

The traditional Hebrew prayer at the beginning of the Sabbath opens with these words: “The sixth day. And the heavens and the earth were established. And the Lord finished in the seventh day the entire work that He did and rested from all the work that He did.”

The meaning of this passage is that in six world ages the heavens and the earth

were finally established. Now, in the seventh age, no further changes in the cosmic order should be expected. In this prayer God is implored to refrain from further reshaping the Earth.

The apostle Peter stated: “One day is with the Lord as a thousand years.” The seven days of the week represent seven world ages. The Sabbath day represents the seventh world age, our age.

The same idea is found in the prayer of the Chinese Emperor Shun, who lived shortly after the Emperor Yahu. This prayer, declaimed by him, reads: “The sun and moon are constant; the stars and other heavenly bodies have their motions; the four seasons observe their rule.” A number of centuries thereafter, in the days of the Emperor Kwei, the order of the celestial sphere was again disrupted: “the planets went out of their courses.”

“The seven days of the week are named, as in the Western system, for the sun, moon, and the five visible planets. . . .” The people of Burma “also use a week of seven days, named after the planets.”

The Worship of Jupiter

Marduk was represented by the romans as the planet Jupiter. By other names this planet was considered the ‘most powerful of all the gods’. To the greeks it was “all-highest mighty Zeus”, in Rome “Jupiter Optimus, Maximus”. The Babylonians described it as “the greatest of the stars.” Why was this planet chosen as the most exalted deity?

St. Augustine, seven centuries after Aratus, asked:

But since they call Jupiter king of all, who will not laugh to see his star so far surpassed in brilliancy by the star of Venus? . . . They answer that it only appears so because it is higher up and much farther away from the earth. If, therefore, its greater dignity has deserved a higher place, why is Saturn higher in the heavens than Jupiter?

Homer writes that Zeus said “All other gods together cannot pull me down, but he could pull them along with the Earth. “That is how far I overwhelm you all, both gods and men.” Commenting on this passage, Eustathius wrote that according to some ancient authorities Homer meant the orbits of the planets from which Jupiter could drive the rest of them, but they could not drive it. This sentence of Homer is close to the truth. Jupiter is greater and more

powerful than Saturn, its rival, together with Mars, Earth, Venus, and Mercury. Jupiter is more than a thousand times greater than the Earth or Venus in volume, and six thousand times greater than Mercury. But it appears that one could not guess this from observation with the naked eye. Even through a very powerful telescope Jupiter looks like an inch-large flat disc, surrounded by its four larger satellites.

“From Zeus let us begin; him do we mortals never leave unnamed; full of Zeus are all the streets and all the marketplaces of men; full is the sea and the heavens thereof . . . He it was who first set up the signs in heaven . . . Wherefore him do we men ever worship first and last.”

In these words Aratus (fl. -310) pictured the place the planet-god Jupiter occupied in the thoughts of men. Nobody today in the streets and marketplaces mentions the planet Jupiter.

The ancients knew something unknown to the moderns when they asserted that Jupiter can overpower all other planets, the Earth included.

Bartel L. van der Waerden, *Science Awakening*, vol. II (Leyden, 1974), p. 59; cf. P. Jensen, *Die Kosmologie der Babylonier* (Strassburg, 1890), pp. 131,

134. Marduk was called “the great lord of the gods” and also “the Enlil of the gods.” See L. Legrain, *Royal Inscriptions and Fragments from Nippur and Babylon*, (Philadelphia, 1926), p. 38.

Herodotus II. 41; Diodorus Siculus I. 13. 2; Plutarch, *De Iside et Osiride*, IX; Amen, used at the end of a prayer in Hebrew and in European languages that borrowed it from Hebrew, was the name of the Egyptian deity Jupiter. It is part of the names of many Egyptian kings—Amenhotep, Tutankhamen; of the same root is amen—“to believe.” It is beyond the scope of this work to find which of the words—as the name of the deity or as a word in vocabulary, precede, and which is derived.

The Iliad VIII. 22. In Book II of the Iliad (lines 410f.) Agamemnon addresses the god thus: “Zeus, most glorious, most great . . . that dwellest in the heaven.” Plato wrote: “Zeus, the mighty lord, holding the reigns of a winged chariot, leads the way in heaven, ordering all and taking care of all.” (Phaedrus 246e, transl. by B. Jowett [1871]).

“Optimus Maximus Caelus Aeternus Jupiter” was the planet’s appellative in its official cult. Seneca called Jupiter “exalted ruler of the sky, who sittest in

majesty upon the throne of heaven.” Vergil termed him “the mightiest of all gods”

Also in the inscriptions uncovered by Th. Goell at Nemrud Dagh, Oromazdes (Ahuramazda) is equated with Zeus. Dio Chrysostom wrote that the Persian Magi considered Zeus “as being the perfect and original driver of the most perfect chariot. For the chariot of Helios, they claim, is relatively recent when compared with that of Zeus.

Many of the Hindus acknowledge that Siva, or the God Jupiter shines in that planet [Jupiter] . The Skanda Purana also tells of a special relationship between Brihaspati, the astronomical designation for the planet Jupiter, and Shiva. The Incas of Peru regarded the planet Jupiter as the guardian and ruler of the empire.

The Mystical Hymns of Orpheus, transl. by Th. Taylor (London, 1846). [In the Iliad Homer calls Zeus “Lord of the bright lightning” ; “even he [the ocean] hath fear of the lightning of great Zeus whenso it crashes from heaven.” (XX. 197f.) Hesiod recounts a battle among the planetary gods in which Zeus took an active part: “From heaven and from Olympus he came forthwith, hurling his

lightning: the bolts flew thick and fast . . . whirling an awesome flame. It seemed as if Earth and wide Heaven above came together; for such a mighty crash would have arisen if Earth were being hurled to ruin and Heaven from on high were hurling her down.” It was in this battle the Zeus is said to have made use of his thunderbolts for the first time.].

Rainbow Promise

After the Deluge hope grew that no similar destruction would again come to decimate mankind as God had made a covenant with Noah:

“I establish my covenant with you, that never again shall all flesh be cut off by the waters of a flood and never again shall there be a flood to destroy the earth.”

According to Genesis II. 5-6 there was no rain on the Earth until the Great Flood. Instead a mist ascended from the ground, then fell as dew.

God said: “This is the sign of the covenant which I make between me and you and every living creature that is with you, for all future generations. I set my bow in the cloud and it shall be a sign of the covenant between me and the earth. When I bring the clouds over the earth and the bow is seen in the clouds I will remember my covenant”.

A colourful rainbow appeared for the first time after the Deluge. Until then it was an unknown atmospheric phenomenon.

The Light of the Seven Days

In the book of Isaiah he clearly says: “the light of the moon shall be as the light of the sun, and the light of the sun shall be sevenfold, as the light of the seven days. . . .”

The light of the seven days may actually be reference to the seven days preceding the Flood: “For yet seven days, and I will cause it to rain upon the earth. . . . And it came to pass after seven days, that the waters of the Flood were upon the earth.” (Genesis 7: 4, 10). Rabbinical tradition states that for seven days before the Deluge “the people heard a great commotion in the heaven that signified the end of the age.”

The world was in a dazzling light, sevenfold stronger than the light of the sun. The light was so strong and so brilliant, day and night alike, that the sun was entirely overpowered by it. In the days of Isaiah, thousands of years later, the memory of the light of the seven days was vivid in tradition such that the prophet could refer to it in desiring to describe the solar light of the messianic age.

Sanskrit texts assert that seven or even twelve suns shone just before the

Deluge. “Being ignited, all of a sudden, the entire terrestrial sphere blazed forth.” Twelve suns shone with dazzling radiance and consumed the world.

The light of the seven days was not of solar origin. Was it caused by brightly illuminated clouds of ionized hydrogen, or protons, hurled throughout the solar system and poured onto the Earth? Proton particles or ionized hydrogen take twenty four hours to travel from the sun. This is the time elapsed from a protuberance on the sun to the display of the aurora borealis.

The light of the seven days served the population of the world as a warning of some extraordinary events. In Rome the feast of light was named Saturnalia. According to tradition the Saturnalia had been established in honour of Saturn when after a lengthy and prosperous reign, Saturn suddenly disappeared.

Macrobius wrote that in celebrating the Saturnalia the Romans used to honour the altars of Saturn with lighted candles, sending round wax tapers during the Saturnalia. In Macrobius’ time this festival was celebrated for three consecutive days (presently Xmas Eve, day and Boxing Day).

Macrobius stated:

“And yet in fact among the men of old there were some who supposed that the

Saturnalia lasted for seven days. Long-awaited they come, the seven days of Saturnalia.

Mummius is quoted as saying: ‘Of the many excellent institutions of our ancestors, this is the best, that they made the seven days of the Saturnalia begin when the weather is coldest’.

Hannukah and Christmas are both feasts of light and, like the Saturnalia, both can be traced to the days of the Great Deluge.

The Hebrew Cosmogony

This world came into existence out of a chaos of fluid driven by a divine blast. This is described at the beginning of the Book of Genesis: “The earth was chaotic and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep; and God’s wind moved upon the face of the fluid.”

The Earth underwent re-shaping: six consecutive remouldings. Heaven and Earth were changed in every catastrophe. Six times the Earth was rebuilt—without entire extirpation of life on it, but with major catastrophes. Six ages have passed into the great beyond; this is the seventh creation, the time in which we live.

“According to another tradition, several heavens were created, seven in fact. Seven earths were created: the most removed being the seventh Erez, followed by the sixth Adamah, the fifth Arka, the fourth Harabbah, the third Yabbashah, the second Tebel and our own land called Heled, and like the others, it is separated from the foregoing by abyss, chaos, and waters”.

“The seven heavens form a unity, the seven kinds of earth form a unity, and the heavens and the earth together also form a unity.”

Planet Ages

Hesiod ascribed the Golden age to the time when the planet Saturn was ruling, and the Silver and Iron ages to the time of the planet Jupiter. The same concept is found in Vergil, who says that “before Jove’s day (the Golden age when Saturn reigned) no tillers subdued the land even to mark the field or divide it with bounds was unlawful.”

The idea that the Earth was under the sway of different planets at different ages is also the teaching of the Pythagoreans, the Magi, Gnostic sects and other secret societies.

In numerous astrological texts the same concept is repeated, that seven millennia were dominated by seven planets, one after the other.

An identical tradition is found in the writings of Julius Africanus: the ages of the ancestors passed under the government of the planets, each in its turn Also according to the Ethiopian text of the **First Book of Enoch**, the seven world-ages were each dominated by one planet.

The gnostic sect of the Mandaeans taught in its holy book **Sidra Rabba** that the history of mankind is composed of seven epochs, that these epochs were terminated by catastrophes, and that one of the planets ruled in each epoch.

The Maya named their sun ages consecutively.

- Water Sun: Great Deluge and rapid rise of mountainous regions
- Earthquake Sun: earthquake activity and continents ripped
- Hurricane Sun: cyclones, comets, landscape torn by storms
- Fire Sun: meteors and comets, volcanic activity

However all the elements were at play during the demise of all four ‘Suns’. I suggest the destructions above are in reverse order, the Great Deluge heralding the last and final Sun Age. Our present sun has been seen daily in the skies only since the ‘days of the Ark’. Prior suns are Uranus, Saturn and Jupiter.

The Buddhist sacred book of Visuddhi-Magga contains a chapter on World Cycles.

“After the catastrophe of the deluge, when now a long period has elapsed from the cessation of the rains, a second sun appeared. In the interim the world was enveloped in gloom. When this second sun appears, there is no distinction of

day and night but an incessant heat beats upon the world."

It further states: "When the fifth sun appeared, the ocean gradually dried up. When the sixth sun appeared the whole world became filled with smoke. After the lapse of another long period, a seventh sun appears, and the whole world breaks into flames."

In the Sibyl we read: "The nine suns are nine ages. . . . Now is the seventh sun". The Sibyl prophesied two ages yet to come, the eighth and ninth sun.

The aborigines of British North Borneo state that six suns perished, presently the world is illuminated by the seventh sun.

Climatologists make it very clear that even should the entire water content of the atmosphere pour down as rain, the resulting flood could not have covered even the lowland slopes, far less the peaks of the mountains, as all accounts insist that this deluge did.

Deification of the Planets

Marduk, the great god of the Babylonians, was the planet Jupiter; so was Amon

of the Egyptians, Zeus of the Greeks and Jupiter of the Romans. It was much superior to Shamash-Helios, the Sun. Why was it revered by all peoples? Why was the planet Mars chosen to be the personification of the god of war? Why did Kronos of the Greeks, Saturn of the Romans, play a role in hundreds of myths and legends? Those of the Egyptians, Nebo and Nergal of the Babylonians, Mithra and Mazda of the Persians, Vishnu and Shiva of the Hindus, Huitzilopochtli and Quetzalcoatl of the Mexicans, were personifications of planets.

E. Renan wrote: “The life of our planet has its real source in the sun. All force is a transformation of the sun. Before religion had gone so far as to proclaim that God must be placed in the absolute and the ideal, that is to say, outside of the world, one cult only was reasonable and scientific, and that was the cult of the sun.”

The planets were not affiliated to the gods, or symbols of the gods—they were the gods. In prayers and liturgies they were invoked as gods. The greater gods, when addressed by name in prayer, were regarded as astral powers.

“The planetary gods are much the most powerful of all. Their positions in the sky, their reciprocal relations . . . have a decisive influence on all physical and moral phenomena of the world.”

Did Zeus-Jupiter-Marduk-Amon become the supreme deity, the thunderer and dreadful lord of the universe, only because of his slow movement—he passes in twelve years the circle of the zodiac, traversed by the Sun in twenty-four hours, and by the Moon even quicker?

Augustine, confused by the problem of the deification of the planets, wrote in the fourth century:

“But possibly these stars which have been called by their names are these gods. They call a certain star Mercury, and likewise a certain other star Mars. But among those stars which are called by the name of gods, is that one which they call Jupiter, and yet with them Jupiter is the world. There also is that one they call Saturn, and yet they give him no small property beside, namely all seeds (because we were seeded by Saturn)”.

Mercury is hidden within the sun’s rays yet the ancients made the planet Mercury into a great god—Hermes or Nebo. Why was Mercury worshipped

and feared? What inspired our forefathers to build temples to the planets, to sing liturgies, to sacrifice and dedicate to them the domain of science, of war, of agriculture?

The planet Venus was deified because of its dramatic appearance and because of the havoc it brought to the world. Divine qualities are ascribed to the other planets because of the catastrophes they wrought in earlier ages.

In the Persian holy books it is said that “on the planets depends the existence or non-existence of the world—wherefore are they especially to be venerated.” A Nabatean inscription reads: “The seven planets rule the universe.” The Greeks and Romans believed that “everything is, in fact, subject to the changes brought about by the revolutions of the stars.”

“The celestial orbs by their combined movements are the authors of all that was, and is, and is to come.” According to ancient Hebrew traditions, “there are seven archangels, each of whom is associated with a planet.” “The seven archangels were believed to play an important part in the universal order through their associations with the planets. . . .”

From a Mandaean text: “How cruel are the planets that stay there and conspire evil in their rage . . . the planets conspire in rage against us.”

Comets

The years 1680 and 1682 were years of unusually bright comets. In nowadays Germany pamphlets were printed to the effect that the world was about to end. In 1619 author David Herlicius published a discourse on a comet that had appeared the year before:

“Desiccation of the crops and barrenness, pestilence, great stormy winds, great inundations, shipwrecks, defeat of armies or destruction of kingdoms . . . decease of great potentates and scholars, schisms and rifts in religion”

When Edmund Halley was twenty-six years old (1682) another comet lit up the skies. Halley calculated the orbit of this comet and predicted it would return in 1759. The ancients had already spoken of the periodicity of comets. Seneca wrote in his treatise *De Cometis* that the Chaldeans counted the comets among the planets.

William Whiston, born in 1667, published in 1696 his *New Theory of the Earth*. Whiston claimed that the 1682 comet had appeared in February 1106, prior to that in 531 “in the consulate of Lampadius and Orestes”. He apparently

traced the same comet to September of the year 44AD (the year of Caesar's assassination). Rather grandiously Whiston asserted that this same comet had passed so close to the Earth in 2346BC that it caused the Deluge.

Whilst thumbing through classical literature references Whiston discovered a change in inclination of the Earth's axis. He ascribed this to a displacement of the poles by the comet that caused the Deluge. Like others before him Whiston concluded that before the Great Flood the planes of daily rotation and yearly revolution coincided and that as such there had been no definable seasons.

Whiston also found references to a year consisting of 360 days only, and although the Greek authors referred the change to the time of Atreus and Thyestes, and the Romans to the time of Numa, ca. 700BC. Whiston ascribed these changes to the effect of the Earth's encounter with the comet of the Deluge. Whiston thought that the Earth itself was once a comet.

Whiston fancied that the earth was created from the atmosphere of one comet, and that it was deluged by the tail of another. The heat which remained from its first origin, in his opinion, excited the whole antediluvian population, men and animals, to sin, for which they were all drowned in the deluge, excepting the

fish, whose passions were apparently less violent.”

The author whom Whiston names as his source was J. Hevelius who published in 1668 his *Cometographia*. Other sources are Abraham Rockenbach, Seth Calvisius, Henricus Ecstormius, Christopher Helvicus and David Herlicius (1557-1636). Abraham Rockenbach was a scholar of the late Renaissance who occupied the chair of Greek and the chair of Mathematics at the University of Frankfurt. Rockenbach wrote:

“In the year of the creation of the world, 1656 (after Noah had attained the age of 600 years, three days before the death of Methusalem) a comet appeared in the constellation Pisces. It was seen by the entire world as it traversed the twelve signs of the zodiac in the space of a month; on the sixteenth of April it again disappeared.

After this the Deluge immediately followed, in which all creatures which live on earth and creep on the ground were drowned, with the exception of Noah and the rest of the creatures that had gone with him into the ark. About these things is written in Genesis, chapter 7.”

A group of short-period comets carries the name of “Saturnian family of

comets”. They revolve on ellipses that approach closely the orbit of Saturn. A larger family of short-period comets carries the name “Jovian” and Jupiter is regarded as their originator. Indeed their orbits are close to the orbit of Jupiter.

It is generally upheld that the Saturnian and Jovian families of comets originally traveled on extremely elongated or even parabolic orbits and, whilst passing close to one of the large planets, were changed into short-period comets. Their new path was then elliptical. They had been captured by one of the gas giants. Russian astronomer K. Vshekhsviatsky (Kiev Observatory) is a leading authority on comets. He insists that the comets in our solar system are much younger than presupposed, a few thousand years old. He states that they originated from explosions of or by planets, especially from the major planets Saturn and Jupiter or their respective moons.

In order to originate in this manner from a planet the exploded mass must overcome the gravitational pull of the parent body; the larger the mass of the planet, the greater must be the initial velocity of the exploding matter, the velocity of escape. For this reason the idea of explosion of comets from the planets is preferred to the idea of their explosion from the sun.

Su-ma Chien, Chinese historian, (ca. 145BC to ca 80BC) wrote that the planet Jupiter: “if it is not in the place where it should be may produce different types of cometary bodies”.

The Catastrophe at the End of the Early Bronze Age 2 Period

There is ample evidence of a dreadful catastrophe sometime before 2000 BC. According to J. Mellaart, in the period after this catastrophe, the number of settlements is reduced to a quarter in a staggeringly short time. Jacques Courtois writes of the extreme density of habitation of the plain in the valley of the Orontes in the Bronze Age (particularly in the Early Bronze Age) (Syria, 50 [1973], p. 99). This was reduced to almost none ca 2500 BC.

Michael Rice wrote “in eastern Arabia a sharp downturn in settlements and activity becomes apparent”. To be found in his, *The States of Archaeology in Eastern Arabia and the Persian Gulf*, Asian Affairs, 64 [1977], p. 143).

According to Kathleen Kenyon, “The final end of the Early Bronze Age civilization came with catastrophic completeness. Jericho was completely destroyed. Every town in Palestine that has so far been investigated shows the same break. All traces of the Early Bronze Age civilization disappeared.

Taken from her *Archaeology in the Holy Land* [London, 1960], p. 134).

According to Ernest Wright “one of the most striking facts about the Early Bronze civilization is its destruction, one so violent that scarcely a vestige of it survived. We do not know when the event took place. We only know that there is not an Early Bronze Age city excavated or explored in all Palestine which does not have a gap in its occupation between Early Bronze Age III and the Middle Bronze Age. This period must be approximately the same period as the Egyptian First Intermediate Period (between dynasties VI and XI, ca. 22nd and 21st centuries BC)”. From *The Archaeology of Palestine in The Bible and the Ancient Near East, Essays in Honor of William Foxwell Albright* [1961], p. 103).

The Names

Seven heavens were created and seven earths were created. The most have been removed. The seventh, Eretz; the sixth, Adamah; the fifth, Arka; the fourth, Harabah; the third, Yabbashah; the second, Tevel. Our own land called Heled, and like the others, it is separated from the foregoing by abyss, chaos, and water.

Great catastrophes changed the face of the earth. "Some perished by deluge, others were consumed by conflagration," wrote the Jewish philosopher Philo.

According to the rabbinical authority Rashi, ancient tradition speaks of periodic collapses of the firmament (one signified the Deluge). He states they occur in intervals of 1,656 years.

The word sun is synonymous with Age in the cosmogonical traditions of the ancients. The Mayas counted their ages by the names of their consecutive suns. These were called Water Sun, Earthquake Sun, Hurricane Sun, Fire Sun. "These suns mark the epochs to which are attributed the various catastrophes the world has suffered."

The kings of Tezcucó, defined world ages as sun ages. The Sun of Waters was the first age, terminated by a deluge. The Sun of Earthquakes was the period when all perished in a series of terrific earthquakes, "when the earth broke in many places and mountains fell".

The sixteenth century Spanish writer Gomara discovered the same belief

system in the New World. Gomara wrote:

"The nations of Culhua or Mexico believe according to their hieroglyphic paintings, that, previous to the sun which now enlightens them, four had already been successively extinguished. These four suns are as many ages, in which our species has been annihilated by inundations, by earthquakes, by a general conflagration, and by the effect of destroying tempests."

Every one of the four elements participated in each of the catastrophes; tsunami, hurricanes, earthquakes and volcanoes. Symbols of the successive suns are included in the pre-Columbian literary documents of Mexico. Lucius Ampelius mentions five suns in his book *Liber memorialis*. Each Sun Age heralds the advent of a new sun in the sky at the beginning of every age. The duration world ages varies between Armenian and Arabic traditions but is nevertheless consistent with the rest of the world.

The Mexican Annals of Cuauhtitlan (written in Nahuatl-Indian circa 1570) contain their tradition of seven sun epochs. *Chicon-Tonatiuh* - the Seven Suns - is the designation for the world cycles or 'acts in the cosmic drama'.

Nova

The stella nova seen in 1572 in the days of Tycho de Brahe belonged actually to the supernova category. De Brahe observed that the nova did not belong to the solar system but was one of the fixed stars. It was brighter than Jupiter and Venus and was seen at midday—for months it remained visible to the naked eye. Another supernova was observed by Johannes Kepler in 1604. An earlier such event, recorded in the Chinese annals for the year 1054, gave rise to the Crab Nebula. Other observations indicate that a supernova also occurred in 1006.

Isaac Newton suggested a collision between two stars as the cause of the formation of a nova. The prevalent view is that a nova results from the interaction of two stars in a binary system when the two members electrically disrupt one another on close approach. In such a case filaments of the disrupted star are torn out of its body and hurled in great spurts, to be absorbed by the companion star. The sudden transfer of matter is thought to set off the star's cataclysmic explosion. While the star's outer gases are hurled into space, much of the inner core remains.

In the Talmud (Sanhedrin XI. 109a) the ruins of the stepped pyramid at

Borsippa, Babylonia were considered to be the remains of the Tower of Babel. (Obermeyer, pp. 314, 327, 346). R. Yochanan states “a third of the tower was burnt, a third sunk into the earth, and a third is still standing.” The Talmud says “The atmosphere of the tower causes forgetfulness.”

Nebo was also thought of as the herald of the gods, and as presiding over all matters pertaining to the intellect. In the prayer of Assurbanipal: “For Nebo the perfect son, regulator of all things in heaven and earth, him that holds the tablet of wisdom, carrier of the stylus of fate.” In point of fact this statement references Enki’s son, Ningizzida (Thoth the Scribe). “When Marduk reigned o’er the Earth many things were changed”.

Among the reasons which suggest that Mercury was the planet which caused the catastrophe of the confusion of languages is the fact that the age of Mercury follows that of Saturn. In the Hindu conception of the world ages, Satya yuga, the Saturnian age, was brought to a close by a general flood. Cf. Sir William Jones, “On the Gods of Greece, Italy and India,” *Asiatick Researches* I (1799), p. 234: “. . . The Satya, or (if we may venture to call it) the Saturnian age was, in truth, the age of the general flood” (emphasis in text). Mercury appeared soon after the beginning of the next age, the Treta yuga; and for at least a part of this age men lived under the aegis of Mercury. In Hindu astronomy the usual

name for the planet Mercury was Budha. In the Bhagavatamrita it is said that “Budha [Mercury] became visible the 1002nd year of the Cali yug.” According to John Bentley, “the 1002nd year of the Cali yug [astronomical era] corresponds . . . with “the 179th year of the Treta yug of the poets.” “Remarks on the Principal Aeras and Dates of the Ancient Hindus,” Asiatick Researches V (1799), pp. 320f. The Bhagavatamrita describes in mythical language the first appearance of Mercury. See W. Jones, “On the Chronology of the Hindus,” Asiatick Researches II (1799), p. 122. Jones also placed “the ancient Budha, or Mercury . . . about the beginning of the Treta yug.” In Hindu lore Budha, or Mercury, is said to have married Ila, the daughter of Satyavrata, the Manu of the Satya yuga, in whose days the Deluge occurred. This is but a way of saying that the time of Mercury’s prominence was shortly after the Deluge, the age of Saturn, the Satya yuga. The Matsya Puranam ed. and transl. by Jamna das Akhtar (Delhi, 1972), ch. xi.

Among the descriptive epithets applied to Mercury in India, were buddha—“mind, spirit, intelligence,” sarvagna—“all-knowing,” shadhabhigna—“possessor of the six sciences,” advayavadi—“eloquent, unequalled in speech.” See Fr. Paulinus, Systema.

The Sumerians believed that there was a time when all mankind spoke one and

the same language, and that it was Enki, the Sumerian god of wisdom, who confounded their speech. Thus concluded S. N. Kramer after publishing his translation of a Sumerian epic fragment. See S. N. Kramer, “The ‘Bable of Tongues’ : A Sumerian Version, The Journal of the American Oriental Society 88, pp. 108-111.

The text of the tablet is translated by Kramer as follows:

The whole universe, the people in unison to Enlil in one tongue ___ Enki ___ the leader of the gods, endowed with wisdom ___ changed the speech in their mouths (brought) contention into it, Into the speech of man that (until then) had been one.

The Sumerian Enki was the same as the Babylonian Ea; See for instance M. Jastrow, *Die Religion Babylo niens und Assyriens* (Giessen, 1905), Vol. I, p. 62. The name Ea was written with the ideogram EN.KI. Students of Babylonian astronomy are well aware that “by ‘Star of the god Ea’ Mercury is meant.” *Ibid.*, Vol. II, p. 667, note 2.

The City of God VII. 14. 1. [Servius called Mercury “et orationis deus et interpres deorum” (In Vergili Aeneidem IV. 239). Arnobius (*Adversus*

Gentes III. 32) argued that Mercury is simply speech and words exchanged in conversation. Cf. Hippolytus, *Refutatio* V. 2; Clement of Alexandria, *Homilia* VI. xv; Macrobius wrote in his *Saturnalia*: “scimus autem Mercurium vocis et sermonis potentem.” Proclus, (*Commentaire sur le Timee*, transl. by Festugiere, Vol. V, p. 237) asserted that “la faculte de langage [correspond a] Hermes. . . .”

Cf. F. Buffiere, *Les Mythes d’Homere et la Pensée grecque* (Paris, 1956), pp. 289ff. A scholium to Aristophanes’ *Plutus*, Act. IV, scene I, and a scholium to Apollonius Rhodius’ *Argonautica* 1. 517 provide further details about Mercury’s association with language.

Hyginus, *Fabulae*, no. 143: “Phoroneus,” transl. by M. Grant in *The Myths of Hyginus* (University of Kansas Publications: Lawrence, 1960). Here Mercury is made directly responsible for the confusion of languages. “The meaning is clearly that Hermes invented one language for one people, another for another.

P. Boylan, *Thoth the Hermes of Egypt* (Oxford, 1922). [Diodorus wrote (I. 17. 3) that when Isis took over the kingdom from Osiris, Hermes (i.e., Thoth) became her chief counsellor. This means that the planet Mercury was prominent

in the period after Jupiter replaced Saturn as the dominant planet. Diodorus also wrote that it was by the Egyptian Hermes “that the common language of mankind was first further articulated” (I. 16. 1).

According to Servius (In Vergili Aeneidem Commentarii IV. 239) “Mercurius ideo dicitur habere pennas, quia citius ab omnibus planetis in ortum suum recurrit unde et velox et errans inducitur, ut(Georgica I. 337) ‘quos ignis caeli Cyllenius erret in orbes.’”

Bossert, Altsyrien (Tuebingen, 1951), p. 139, figs. 442 & 445. H. Schliemann found the caduceus at Mycenae. Ancient Mexican codices portray the worship of entwined snakes. See Lord Kingsborough, The Antiquities of Mexico (London, 1830), Vol. II, p. 4. Cf. H. B. Alexander, Latin American Mythology (Mythology of All Races, Vol. XI (1920), p. 72; cf. also Franz Boas, Kwakiutl Culture as Reflected in Mythology, (New York, 1935), p. 137.

In Babylonian sources the destructive acts of Nebo are recorded: “The lofty one, furious . . . the word of him . . . causes the earth beneath to shudder, the word which in his glory he spoke. . . Waters have flooded the wide land.” S. Langdon, Babylonian Liturgies (Paris, 1913), p. 65.

Manetho (trans. W. G. Waddell; Loeb Classical Library, Cambridge, Mass., 1941), p. 111.

Georgius Syncellus, a Byzantine chronographer, stated

“Eusebius alone places in this reign the Exodus of Israel under Moses, although no argument supports him, but all his predecessors hold a contrary view.”

Even before the discovery of the Merneptah stele, he was identified by not a few scholars as the Pharaoh of the Exodus, because his predecessor, Ramses II, was thought to be the Pharaoh of Oppression. This role was ascribed to Ramses II because of the mention of the city of Ramses in the Book of Exodus.

Under the statue of Merneptah in the hall of the Metropolitan Museum of Art in New York, until recently a sign by a modern hand read, "Pharaoh of Exodus," and under that of Ramses II, "Pharaoh of Oppression."

D. Eerdmans, *Alttestament Uche Studien* (Giessen, 1908), II, 67.

Garstang, *The Foundations of Bible History*, p. 51.

An exhibition in Jerusalem has on display over 100 cuneiform tablets that

detail trade in fruits and other commodities, taxes, debts, and credits accumulated between Jews driven from, or convinced to move from Jerusalem by King Nebuchadnezzar around 600 BCE.

The former Kingdom of Judah became the province of Judah ([Y^ḥūd m^ḏīntā](#)) under the Persian Empire, different borders, smaller territory. The reduced population was around 30,000 people in the 5th to 4th centuries BC.

"In the seventh year, in the month of Kislev, the king of Akkad mustered his troops, marched to the Hatti land, and encamped against the City of Judah and on the ninth day of the month of Adar he seized the city and captured the king. He appointed there a king of his own choice and taking heavy tribute brought the King of Judah back to Babylon."

Jehoiachin's Ration Tablets, describing ration orders for a captive King of Judah, identified with King Jeconiah, have been discovered during excavations in Babylon, in the royal archives of Nebuchadnezzar. One of the tablets refers to food rations for "Ya'u-kīnu, king of the land of Yahudu" and five royal princes.

The book of Jeremiah states that Jerusalem, Lachish, and Azekah were the last cities to fall to the Babylonians. Archaeological finds from Jerusalem testify that in 587 BC virtually the entire city was burnt to rubble and utterly destroyed.

It is, in my opinion, widely believed that virtually the entire population of Jerusalem was taken into captivity. Although Jerusalem was destroyed and depopulated during the reign of the Babylonian Nebuchadnezzar only one quarter of the Israelites were enslaved. Large parts of Jerusalem remained in ruins for 150 years but numerous other settlements in Judah continued to be inhabited. Archaeologists can find no visible signs of disruption or battle.

Of Odin it was said: "He spoke so well and so smoothly that all who heard him believed all he said was true."—Heimskringla: History of the Kings of Norway, transl. by Lee M. Hollander (Austin, 1964), pp. 10-11.

Worship of the Morning Star

Now that it has been shown it was Venus which, at an interval of fifty-two years, caused two cosmic catastrophes in the fifteenth century before the present era, we

understand also the

different historical connections between Venus and these catastrophes.

In numerous biblical and rabbinical passages it is said that when the Israelites went from Mount Sinai into the desert, they were covered by clouds. These clouds were illuminated by the pillar of fire, so that they gave a pale light.

With this should be connected a statement of Isaiah: "The people that walked in darkness have seen a great light; they that dwell in the land of the shadow of death, the light of Noga was upon them." Noga is Venus; it is, in fact, the usual name of this planet in Hebrew, and it is therefore an omission not to translate it so.

Amos says that during the forty years in the wilderness the Israelites did not sacrifice to the

Lord, but carried "the star of your god, which you made to yourselves." St.

Jerome interprets this "star of your god" as Lucifer (the Morning Star). What image of the star was carried in

the wilderness? Was it the bull (calf) of Aaron or the brazen serpent of Moses?

"And Moses

made a serpent of brass, and put it upon a pole." Of this serpent it is said that it was made with

the purpose of providing a cure for those bitten by snakes. Seven and a half centuries later this brazen serpent of Moses was broken by King Hezekiah, guided in his monotheistic zeal by the prophet Isaiah, "for unto those days the children of Israel did burn incense to it."

The brazen serpent was most probably the image of the pillar of cloud and fire which appeared as a moving serpent to all peoples of the world. St. Jerome apparently had this image in view when he interpreted the star mentioned by Amos as Lucifer. Or was it the "star of David," the six-pointed star?

The Egyptian Venus-Isis, the Babylonian Venus-Ishtar, the Greek Venus-Athene were goddesses pictured with serpents, and sometimes represented as dragons. "Ishtar, the fearful dragon," wrote Assur-banipal. The Morning Star of the Toltecs, Quetzal-cohuatl (Quetzal-coatl), also is represented as a great dragon or serpent: "cohuatl" in Nahuatl is "serpent," and the name means "a feathered serpent." The Morning Star of the Indians of the Chichimec tribe in Mexico is called "Serpent cloud," This is a remarkable name because of its relation to the pillar of cloud and the clouds that covered the globe after the contact of the earth with Venus.

When Quetzalcohuatl, the lawgiver of the Toltecs, disappeared on the approach of a great catastrophe and the Morning Star that bore the same name rose for the first time in the sky, the Toltecs "regulated the reckoning of the days, the nights, and the hours according to the difference in the time."

The fact that Moses made an image—in violation of the second commandment of the Decalogue—is not necessarily inconsistent with his being monotheist: there are many churches today where symbolic and even human figures are deified by people who profess to be monotheists.

As time passed, the presence of the serpent of Moses in the Temple of Jerusalem became so objectionable to the spirit of the prophets that in the days of Isaiah the serpent was broken into pieces. Even though its original purpose may have been curative, it being the image of the angel who was sent in the pillar of fire and cloud to save the people of Israel from slavery, the brazen serpent with the lapse of time became an object of worship.

The people of Ugarit (Ras-Shamra) in Syria addressed Anat, their planet

Venus: "You reverse

the position of the dawn in the sky." In the Mexican Codex Borgia, the Evening Star is

represented with the solar disc on its back. The comet Venus (Astarte of the horns or Venus cornuta), of which it is said that "horns grew out of her head", looked like the head of a horned animal. Since it moved the earth out of its place, like a bull with its horns, the planet Venus was pictured as a bull. The worship of a bullock was introduced by Aaron at the foot of Mount Sinai. The cult of Apis originated in Egypt in the days of the Hyksos, after the end of the Middle Kingdom, shortly after the Exodus. Apis, or the sacred bull, was very much venerated in Egypt; when a sacred bull died, its body was mummified and placed in a sarcophagus with royal honors, and memorial services were held.

"All the coffins and everything excellent and profitable for this august god (the bull Apis)" were prepared by the Pharaoh, when "this god was conducted in peace to the necropolis, to let him assume his place in his temple."

The worship of a cow or bull was widespread in Minoan Crete and in Mycenaean Greece, for golden images of this animal with large horns were found in excavations.

Isis, the planet Venus, was represented as a human figure with two horns, like Astarte (Ishtar) of the horns; and sometimes it was fashioned in the likeness of a cow. In time, Ishtar changed from male to female, and in many places worship of the bull changed to worship of the cow. The main reason for this seems to have been the fall of manna which turned the rivers into streams of honey and milk. A horned planet that produced milk most closely resembled a cow. In the Hymns of the Aiharva-Veda, in which the ambrosia that falls from the sky is glorified, the god is exalted as the "great cow" which "drips with streams of milk" and as "a bull" that "hurlest thy fire upon earth and heaven." A passage of the Ramayana about the "celestial cow" says: "Honey she gave, and roasted grain . . . and curled milk, and soup in lakes with sugared milk," which is the Hindu version of "rivers of milk and honey."

After the close of the Middle Kingdom, the Egyptian standard bore the emblem of a fly.

When Venus sprang out of Jupiter as a comet and flew very close to the earth, it became entangled in the embrace of the earth. The internal heat developed by the earth

and the scorching gases of the comet were in themselves sufficient to make the vermin of the earth propagate at a very feverish rate. Some of the plagues, like the plague of the frogs ("the land brought forth frogs") or of the locusts, must be ascribed to such causes. Anyone who has experienced a khamsin (sirocco), an electrically charged wind blowing from the desert.

Life under a Polar Star

Governed by this polar configuration the earth would have been enveloped in this brown dwarf star's plasma sheath, a giant bubble of plasma that is the equivalent of our current sun's heliosphere. The Sun's heliosphere is currently believed to serve as a protective bubble around the current solar system shielding it from intergalactic solar winds.

Physically experiencing the calamity was so intensely dramatic that time itself froze. The resultant shockwaves were so severe they created an instant state of mass amnesia. I have named this Cosmic Concussion. We literally went out of our minds.

SN 1054 is a [supernova](#) that was first observed on 4 July 1054, and that lasted for a period of around two years. The event was recorded in

contemporary [Chinese astronomy](#), and references to it are also found in a later (13th-century) Japanese document, and in a document from the Arab world. Furthermore, there are a number of proposed, but doubtful, references from European sources recorded in the 15th century, and perhaps a pictograph associated with the ancestral Puebloan culture found near the Penasco Blanco site in New Mexico.

The [remnant](#) of SN 1054, which consists of debris ejected during the explosion, is known as the Crab Nebula. It is located in the sky near the star Zeta Tauri (ζ Tauri). The core of the exploding star formed a [pulsar](#), called the Crab Pulsar (or PSR B0531+21). The nebula and the pulsar it contains are the most studied astronomical objects outside the Solar System. It is one of the few Galactic supernovae where the date of the explosion is well known. The two objects are the most luminous in their respective categories. For these reasons, and because of the important role it has repeatedly played in the modern era, SN 1054 is the best known supernova in the history of astronomy.

The Crab Nebula is easily observed by amateur astronomers thanks to its brightness, and was also catalogued early on by professional astronomers, long before its true nature was understood and identified. When the French astronomer Charles Messier watched for the return of Halley's Comet in 1758,

he confused the nebula for the comet, as he was unaware of the former's existence. Due to this error, he created his catalogue of non-cometary nebulous objects, the Messier Catalogue, to avoid such mistakes in the future. The nebula is catalogued as the first Messier object, or M1.

Theodore Holden and Troy McLachlan in their [Cosmos in Collision book](#) and the [The Ganymede Hypothesis \(link to PDF\)](#) suggest that Herbig-Haro objects (HH) are an example of how planet Earth, Saturn and other planets can form a permanent alignment.

Wal Thornhill proposed in 2001 that the Saturnian System, including the planets Earth and Mars (he does not believe that Venus was part of this group) first entered the Solar System in circa 3200 BC and approached from below at an angle of 24 degrees to the ecliptic. (The ecliptic is the band more or less at the level of the Sun's equator in which all the planets move, but actually is defined as the orbit of Earth around the Sun.)

This suggestion solved the problem posed by the continuous change in the spin axes of the planets required by the shishkebab model. The spin axes of all the planets would now remain unchanged as the Saturnian System (sort of)

corkscrewed into a circular orbit on approaching the plane of the ecliptic. After a relatively quiet period, during the “Era of the Gods,” the three planets would join the other solar planets, although not until a number of violent interactions displaced Saturn, Mercury, and Mars to more distant locations (plus a relocation of the nearby Jupiter). Thornhill estimated that the corkscrewing action would have taken less than 300 years.

By the Talbott / Thornhill model, Earth would have existed within the glow level plasma discharge (the coronal envelope) of Saturn before the intersection with the Solar System, and within the memory of mankind. This condition would have provided an amount of light which did not vary from day to night. The stars and other planets might have been invisible, and perhaps not even Saturn would have been seen — just the “waters above.”

Then, as Thornhill would suggest, on approaching the Solar System from deep space, and finding itself in a space dominated by the electric field of the Sun, Saturn would shrink its discharge envelope until Mercury, Mars, and Earth were located outside the sphere of visible discharge. On approaching the Sun, Saturn would become visible in the “waters above” as a giant globe hovering in the sky at the North Pole.

In the best reconstruction so far, Saturn was the central illuminating body that sat nearly motionless in the heavens above the North Pole. Saturn was our original sun, a sub-brown dwarf star that itself came to orbit around our current sun. Depending on which Saturnian theorist you embrace, Saturn either carried with it, or recaptured the other solar planets in a sub and supra-polar conjunction, the planets strung out like beads on a piece of hanging twine, the whole edifice orbiting around the sun.

Saturnian cosmology can be broken down into three periods, the middle being the great reign of benevolence when the massive planetary conjunction was most stable and the skies had cleared so humans could see what was going on. For Saturnians, the beginning of this period is recognized as the ‘time of creation,’ the basis for most indigenous creation myths.

Prior to this time, there are a few different credible scenarios on how this formation came into being. They each explain how Saturn came to be influenced by the sun, having been captured by it, and possibly assisted by the agency of a massive Jupiter, which was never part of the Saturn system.

In 1960 **David Talbott** started investigating the ancient literature of Mesopotamia and Egypt, and soon came to the conclusion that, in fact, Saturn had stood in the sky, ablaze like a sun, during an earlier period recalled by people of the second and third millennium BC.

Talbott concluded that, before about 3000 BC, Saturn had stood over the North Pole of Earth as an immense globe, connected to Earth with a stream of dust or water, with Mars in an intermediate position. The period of this polar apparition was universally remembered throughout the world as the "Era of the Gods." During this time, Saturn ruled and man lived in paradise with the Gods. The closing of that time was mourned throughout the world and has shaped us ever since.

Middle kingdom of Egypt

Was it the planet Jupiter or Venus that caused the catastrophe of the time of Exodus? Some ancient mythological sources point to Venus, other sources point to Jupiter. In one group of legends Jupiter (Zeus) is the protagonist of the drama: he leaves his place in the sky, rushes to battle Typhon, and strikes him

with thunderbolts. But other legends and historical sources, too, which I have quoted on previous pages indicate that it was the planet Venus, or Pallas Athene of the Greeks. Athene killed her father, Typhon-Pallas, the celestial monster, and the description of this battle is not different from that of the battle in which Zeus killed Typhon.

Under the weight of many arguments, I came to the conclusion— about which I no longer have any doubt—that it was the planet Venus, at the time still a comet, that caused the catastrophe of the days of Exodus. Then why do a part of the legends tie up this event with Jupiter?

The cause of this duality in the mythological handling of an historical event lies in the fact that the ancients themselves did not know for certain which of the planets had caused the destruction. Some saw the pillar of cloud—Typhon defeated by Jupiter, the ball of fire that emerged from the pillar and battled with it. Others interpreted the globe as a body different from Jupiter.

The Greek authors described the birth of Athene (planet Venus), saying she sprang from the head of Jupiter. "And mighty Olympus trembled fearfully . . . and the earth around shrieked fearfully and the sea was stirred, troubled with its purple waves."

The consensus of ancient authors makes Athene/Venus the offspring of Jupiter: she sprang from his head. This birth was accompanied by great disturbances in the celestial and terrestrial spheres. The comet rushed toward the earth, and it could not be very well distinguished whether the planet Jupiter or its offspring was approaching.

Venus was expelled as a comet and then changed to a planet after contact with a number of members of the solar system.

Venus, being an offspring of Jupiter, bore all the characteristics known to men from early cataclysmic encounters. When a ball of fire tore the pillar of cloud and pelted the pillar with thunderbolts, the imagination of the people saw in this the planet-god Jupiter-Marduk rushing to save the earth by killing the serpent-monster Typhon-Tiamat.

It is not strange, therefore, that, in places as remote from Greece as the islands of Polynesia, it is related that "the planet Jupiter suppressed the tail of the great storm." But we are told that in the same places, notably on the Harvey Islands, "Jupiter was often mistaken for the Morning

Star."

On other islands of Polynesia, "the planets Venus and Jupiter seem to have been confused with each other." Explorers found "that the name Fauma or Paupiti was given to Venus. . . and that the same names were given to Jupiter."

Early astronomy shared Ptolemy's opinion that "Venus has the same powers" and also the nature of Jupiter, an opinion reflected also in the astrological belief that "Venus, when she becomes sole ruler of the event, in general brings about results similar to those of Jupiter."

In one local cult in Egypt the name of Isis, as I shall show in the next volume, originally belonged to Jupiter, Osiris being Saturn. In another local cult Amon was the name for Jupiter.

Horus originally was also Jupiter. But when a new planet was born of Jupiter and became supreme in the sky, the onlookers could not readily recognize the exact nature of this change.

They gave the name of Isis to the planet Venus, and sometimes the name of Horus. This must have caused confusion. "One is confused by the various relations which exist between mother and son (Isis and Horus). Now he is her consort, now her brother; now a youth . . . now an infant fed at her breast." "A noteworthy representation shows her [Isis] in association with Horus as the Morning Star, and thus in a strange relation . . . which we cannot yet explain from the texts."

Also Ishtar of Assyria-Babylonia was in early times the name of the planet Jupiter; later it was transferred to Venus, Jupiter retaining the name of Marduk. Baal, still another name for Jupiter, was an earlier name for Saturn, and later on became the name of Venus, sometimes the feminine form Baalath or Belith being used. Ishtar, also, was at first a male planet, subsequently becoming a female planet.

In the book "Earth's past calendar" (Belgrade-Zemun, 1926) we read the following:

"During those thousands of years, 9,500 before Christ, was raised over northern Europe a gentle wave of heat. During that period the summer was in the northernmost parts of Europe unusually warm, and then there could be

managed plants that now cannot.”

In Exodus, Chapters 8 to 10 a plague of vermin is described. Psalm 78 states: "divers sorts of flies among them [the people of Egypt], which devoured them; and frogs, which destroyed them. Their labor was given to the caterpillar and the locust. The dust of the land became lice throughout all the land of Egypt."

"And there came a grievous swarm of flies . . . into all the land of Egypt." The second, third,

fourth, and eighth plagues were caused by vermin. The plague of eruv,

"swarms of flies" of the King James Version, is translated in the Septuagint, "a stinging fly," and Philo calls it "the darkness was sent upon the country and 'locusts came, and caterpillars, and that without number, and did eat up all the herbs.'" "Their land brought forth frogs in abundance, in the chambers of their kings," and "there came divers sorts of flies, and lice in all their coasts."

The Amalekites left Arabia because of "ants of the smallest kind" and wandered toward Canaan and Egypt at the same time that the Israelites went from Egypt toward the desert and Canaan.

In the Chinese annals describing the time of Yahou it is said that when the sun did not set for ten days and the forests of China were destroyed by fire,

multitudes of loathsome vermin were bred in the entire land. During their wanderings in the desert, the Israelites were plagued by serpents. A generation later, hornets preceded the Israelites under Joshua, plaguing the land of Canaan and driving entire nations from their domiciles.

Baal Zevuv (Beelzebub) & the Plagues of Egypt

The beautiful Morning Star was related to Ahriman, Seth, Lucifer, name equivalents of Satan. It was also Baal of the Canaanites and of the Northern Kingdom of the Ten Tribes, the god hated by the biblical prophets, also Beelzebub or Baal Zevuv, or Baal of the fly.

In the Pahlavi text of the Iranian book, the Bundahis, describing the catastrophes caused by celestial bodies, it is written that at the close of one of the world ages "the evil spirit [Ahriman] went toward the luminaries." "He stood upon one-third of the inside of the sky, and he sprang, like a snake, out of the sky down to the earth." It was the day of the vernal equinox. "He rushed in at noon," and "the sky was shattered and frightened." "Like a fly, he rushed out upon the whole creation, and he injured the world and made it dark at midday as though it were in dark night. And noxious creatures were diffused by him over the earth, biting and venomous, such as the snake, scorpion, frog, and lizard, so that not so much as

the point of a needle remained free from noxious creatures."

Then the Bundahis proceeds: "The planets, with many demons [comets], dashed against the celestial sphere, and they mixed the constellations; and the whole creation was as disfigured as though fire disfigured every place and smoke arose over it."

HYPERBOREANS

Bal Gangadhar Tilak, entitled "The Arctic home in the Vedas".

The Arctic Home in the Vedas is a book on the origin of the Aryan race. It was published in 1903. The author is historian Lokmanya Bal Gangadhar Tilak. He suggests many of the Hyperboreans found it necessary to leave the northern regions following the cataclysm ca 7000BC. He bases his findings on the Vedic scriptures and the Persian Avesta. He further claims that those who survived the calamitous heating of the planet and corresponding earthquake and volcanic activity were aided by the highly advanced hyperborean race in regions such as Siberia, the Asian steppes, Afghanistan and India. Quote from the Avesta:

"The first of the places and countries that have created Great Ahura Mazda was Airyana Vaejo (Aryan paradise) which is overspread by good river Daitya."

“There is ten winter and two summer months, and those months are cold for the water, cold for the earth, cold for the vegetation. It is the center of winter, the bottom of the winter, the heart of winter, the worst of plagues“

"At a material world will fall the unfortunate winter that will cause strong snowfall in dense layers, with the thickness of a one aredvi, in the highest mountain".

The French court astronomer Jean Sylvain Bailly (1736-1793) was presented with ancient maps of the cosmos that could never have been constructed by primitives. These maps originated in India. Rene Guenon: King of the World. Julius Evola: Rivolta contro il mondo moderno (revolt of the modern world), 1934. Milos Crnjanski.

Herman Wirth wrote Hiperborea's theory (Moscow, 1992). Alexander Dugin, Rene Genon and Julius Evola. The origin of Mankind (“Der Aufgang der Menschheit”, 1928). Wrote of the continent Gondwana. Described as a country of the night, of the tropics and of the equator, inhabited not by man-gods, as is the case in Arctogea, rather by man-animals.

The second wave of migration of northern (Nordic) types were resettlements of the people a Tuatha Dé Danann (peoples of the goddess Danu). They arrived in Ireland from the North.

Thule

The name Tula or Thule means the center of spiritual power. The word Tula in Sanskrit means Libra. According to the Chinese Libra is associated with the Great Bear, the Russian symbol.

The megalithic monuments of Europe and the Balkans metallurgy are elder, senior forms than Mediterranean prototypes. And not only metallurgy, but also attractive small sculptures from the Balkans are one millennia older than the assumed Aegean prototypes" (Colin Renfrew: "Carbon 14 and the prehistory of Europe", San Francisco, 1972).

Hyperborea, in whose centre is the mythical Mount Meru.

Ultima Thule and sole nomen habens

Late helenic and late roman variations of the Hyperborea myth is the myth of Ultima Thule. It is a land of eternal light in the far North. Pytheas from Massalia (ca 350 BC) travelled from Massalia (Marseilles) to northern Europe. He called this region Ultima Thule. The centre of the Toltec empire was the Tula, “the land of eternal sunshine in the North.” In 1925 the Cuna Indians tried to establish an independent Republic of Tula.

Russia (the old city of Tula and Tulos lake in Karelia), to Ukraine (Tuljchin), and to France (Toulon or Toulouse). The meaning of the word, however, is preserved in the Russian and Serbian language, where the word “utuliti” has a meaning of attenuation, concealment, and from “tuliti” meaning a lament, lamentation, deep, long crying.

Boreas, the north wind, has its analogy in Sanskrit “bhurati”, and in Russian (“bura” – hurricane wind) and Serbian (and Old Russian) “bura” – storm.

According to Russian researcher Valerij Demin Apollo (refers to Chertakov) has its roots in the word “opaliti” (go off, fire).

Diodorus Siculus wrote:

"In the regions beyond the land of the Celts there lies in the ocean an island no smaller than Sicily. This island is situated in the north and is inhabited by the Hyperboreans, who are called by that name because their home is beyond the point whence the north wind (Boreas) blows. The island is both fertile and productive of every crop, with a great circular temple temperate climate."

Ptolemy and Marcian of Heraclea both placed Hyperborea in the North Sea which they called the "Hyperborean Ocean". The sun rose and set only once a year in Hyperborea. Apollo spent time with the Hyperboreans.

Aelian wrote:

"This god Apollon has as priests the sons of Boreas (North Wind) and Chione (Snow), six cubits in height (3 metres)."

The Boreades were thus believed to be giant kings, around 3 metres tall, who ruled Hyperborea.

The ancient Greek writer Theopompus in his work Philippica claimed Hyperborea was once planned to be conquered by a large race of soldiers

from another island (some have claimed this was Atlantis). This unusual tale was preserved by Aelian (*Varia Historia*).

Greek legend asserts that the Boreades, descendants of Boreas and the snow nymph Chione (or Khione), founded the first theocratic monarchy on Hyperborea.

Aelius Herodianus in the 3rd century wrote that the mythical Arimaspi were identical to the Hyperboreans in physical appearance (*De Prosodia Catholica*, 1. 114) and Stephanus of Byzantium in the 6th century agreed (*Ethnica*, 118. 16). The ancient poet Callimachus described the Arimaspi as having fair hair and fair skin.

Temple of Apollo in Lapland

Russian archaeologists have discovered the archaeological location of the Paleolithic era called Berezovskaya location (Russian: “Берёзовский Разрез”) on the riverside of the River Pechora, whose existence is estimated at 40,000 to 20,000 years ago. Their findings are significant changes in our notions of population in northern circuit in such ancient eras. In 1922 Alexander Vasilyevich Barchenko and Aleksader Kondjajin organized

archaeological expedition to the Kola Peninsula in Russia's Lapland, where, on the shores of Lake Sejdsko, was an ancient temple of Saami people. Name of the peninsula has a clear solar symbolism: it is the land of Sun, solar cars. On the peninsula there are many toponyms with the typical Indo-European roots; with “Ind”, and “Gang” frame. There is, for example, with a base of ”ind” six rivers (Indoga, Indomanka, Indega, Indigirka and two rivers named Indigo, there is a Rama`s lake etc...)

The same author informs us about the expeditions „Hyperborea 97“ and „Hyperborea 98“ (organized by Valerij N. Demin), which were also implemented in Kola Peninsula in Russian Lapland. On this peninsula they find labyrinths of pebbles, about five feet in diameter, a stone pyramids and petrography, with dimension of about one hundred meters away, where is on the rock as cruciform shaped human contours. There are, however, quite distinct form of the shrine of stacked stones, on top of which is the deer's antlers – sadie. In the past they used to be located anywhere, now mostly in remote areas, in the mountains.

Most interesting of all is finding of expedition Hyperborea 97, in the Lovozerska tundra, in the central part of the peninsula. The place is located at about 500 meters above the lake Sejdsko. The ruins of megalithic complexes

consisting of gigantic staircases, walls and embankments which Demin called "Hyperborea ruins", and brought them in the relation with Diodorus Sicilus words about the Temple of Apollo in Hyperborea.

Sophia, mother goddess

Irenaeus defines Sophia as the great Mother-principle, the first woman, the Holy Spirit (rūha d'qudshā) moving over the waters, and also the mother of all living. Under her are the four material elements—water, darkness, abyss, and chaos. With her, combine themselves the two supreme masculine lights, the first and the second man, the Father and the Son, the latter being also designated as the Father's ennoia. From their union proceeds the third imperishable light, the third man, Christ. But unable to support the abounding fulness of this light, the mother in giving birth to Christ, suffers a portion of this light to overflow on the left side. While, then, Christ as dexios (He of the right hand) mounts upward with his mother into the imperishable Aeon, that other light which has overflowed on the left hand, sinks down into the lower world, and there produces matter. And this is the Sophia, called also Aristera (she of the left hand), Prouneikos and the male-female.

There is here, as yet, no thought of a fall, properly so called, as in the

Valentinian system. The power which has thus overflowed leftwards, makes a voluntary descent into the lower waters, confiding in its possession of the spark of true light. It is evident that though mythologically distinguished from the humectatio luminis (Greek: ikmas phōtos, ἰκμάς φωτός), the Sophia is nothing else but the light-spark coming from above.

She enters this lower material world, to become the source of all formation, and of both the higher and the lower life. She swims over the waters, and sets their hitherto immoveable mass in motion, driving them into the abyss, and taking to herself a bodily form from the hylē. She compasses about, and is laden with material every kind of weight and substance, so that, but for the essential spark of light, she would be sunk and lost in the material.

Bound to the body which she has assumed and weighed down thereby, she seeks in vain to make her escape from the lower waters, and hasten upwards to rejoin her heavenly mother. Having failed in this endeavour, she seeks to preserve her light-spark from being injured by the lower elements. She wishes to raise herself by its power to the realm of the upper region, and thus spreading out herself she forms out of her own bodily part the dividing wall of the visible firmament.

She still retains the *aquatis corporis typus*. Finally seized with a longing for the higher light, she finds, at length, in herself, the power to raise herself even above the heaven of her own forming, and to fully lay aside her corporeity. The body thus abandoned is called "Woman from Woman."

In this system the original cosmogonic significance of the Sophia still stands in the foreground. The antithesis of Christus and Sophia, as He of the right (*ho dexios*) and She of the Left (*hē aristera*), as male and female, is but a repetition of the first Cosmogonic Antithesis in another form. The Sophia herself is but a reflex of the "Mother of all living" and is therefore also called "Mother."

She is the formatrix of heaven and earth, for as much as mere matter can only receive form through the light which, coming down from above has interpenetrated the dark waters of the *hylē*. She is also at the same time the spiritual principle of life in creation, or, as the world-soul the representative of all that is truly pneumatic in this lower world: her fates and experiences represent typically those of the pneumatic soul which has sunk down into chaos.

Sophia (pronounced sew-fee'ah) in Greek, Hohkma in Hebrew, Sapientia in Latin, Celtic goddess-figure Sheela-na-gigs - all mean wisdom.

The Hypostasis of the Archons

Translated by Bentley Layton

On account of the reality of the authorities, (inspired) by the spirit of the father of truth, the great apostle – referring to the "authorities of the darkness" – told us that "our contest is not against flesh and blood; rather, the authorities of the universe and the spirits of wickedness." I have sent this (to you) because you inquire about the reality of the authorities.

Their chief is blind; because of his power and his arrogance he states "It is I who am God; there is none apart from me." When he said this, he sinned against the Entirety. A voice spoke, saying, "You are mistaken, Samael (god of the blind)."

The rulers laid plans and said, "Come, let us create a man that will be soil from the earth." They modelled their creature as one wholly of the earth. Now the rulers [...] body [...] they have [...] female [...] is [...] with the face of a beast. They had taken some soil from the earth and modeled their man after

their body and after the image of God that had appeared to them in the waters. They said, "Come, let us lay hold of it by means of the form that we have modeled, so that it may see its male counterpart [...], and we may seize it with the form that we have modeled" – not understanding the force of God, because of their powerlessness. And he breathed into his face; and the man came to have a soul (and remained) upon the ground many days. But they could not make him arise because of their powerlessness. Like storm winds they persisted (in blowing), that they might try to capture that image, which had appeared to them in the waters. And they did not know the identity of its power.

Now all these things came to pass by the will of the father of the entirety. Afterwards, the spirit saw the soul-endowed man upon the ground. And the spirit came forth from the Adamantine Land; it descended and came to dwell within him, and that man became a living soul. It called his name Adam, since he was found moving upon the ground. A voice came forth from incorruptibility for the assistance of Adam. The rulers gathered together all the animals of the earth and all the birds of heaven and brought them in to Adam to see what Adam would call them, that he might give a name to each of the birds and all the beasts.

They took Adam and put him the garden, that he might cultivate it and keep

watch over it. And the rulers issued a command to him, saying, "From every tree in the garden shall you eat; yet from the tree of recognizing good and evil do not eat, nor touch it; for the day you eat from it, with death you are going to die."

They [...] this. They do not understand what they have said to him; rather, by the father's will, they said this in such a way that he might (in fact) eat, and that Adam might not regard them as would a man of an exclusively material nature. The rulers took counsel with one another and said, "Come, let us cause a deep sleep to fall upon Adam." And he slept. – Now the deep sleep that they "caused to fall upon him, and he slept" is Ignorance. – They opened his side like a living woman. And they built up his side with some flesh in place of her, and Adam came to be endowed only with soul.

And the spirit-endowed woman came to him and spoke with him, saying, "Arise, Adam." And when he saw her, he said, "It is you who have given me life; you will be called 'mother of the living'. – For it is she who is my mother. It is she who is the physician, and the woman, and she who has given birth."

Then the authorities came up to their Adam. And when they saw his female counterpart speaking with him they became agitated with great agitation and they became enamored of her. They said to one another, "Come, let us sow our seed in her." They pursued her. She laughed at them for their witlessness and their blindness; and in their clutches she became a tree, and left before them

her shadowy reflection resembling herself and they defiled it foully. They defiled the stamp of her voice so that by the form they had modelled, together with their own image, they made themselves liable to condemnation.

Then the female spiritual principle came in the snake, the instructor; and it taught them, saying, "What did he say to you? Was it, 'From every tree in the garden shall you eat; yet – from the tree of recognizing good and evil do not eat?'"

The carnal woman said "Not only did he say 'Do not eat', but even 'Do not touch it; for the day you eat from it, with death you are going to die.'"

And the snake, the instructor, said "With death you shall not die for it was out of jealousy that he said this to you. Rather your eyes shall open and you shall come to be like gods, recognizing evil and good." The female instructing principle was taken away from the snake and she left it behind, merely a thing of the earth.

The carnal woman took from the tree and ate. She gave to her husband as well as herself; and these beings that possessed only a soul, ate. Their imperfection became apparent in their lack of knowledge. They recognized that they were naked of the spiritual element and took fig leaves and bound them upon their loins.

Then the chief ruler came; and he said, "Adam! Where are you?" – for he did not understand what had happened. Adam replied "I heard your voice and was

afraid because I was naked and I hid."

The ruler said, "Why did you hide unless it is because you have eaten from the tree from which alone I commanded you not to eat? You have eaten!"

Adam said, "The woman that you gave me she gave to me and I ate." The arrogant ruler cursed the woman.

The woman said, "It was the snake that led me astray and I ate." They turned to the snake and cursed its shadowy reflection, [...] powerless, not comprehending that it was a form they themselves had modelled. From that day the snake came to be under the curse of the authorities - until the all-powerful man was to come, that curse fell upon the snake.

They turned to their Adam and took him and expelled him from the garden along with his wife; for they have no blessing, since they too are beneath the curse. Moreover, they threw mankind into great distraction and into a life of toil so that their mankind might be occupied by worldly affairs and might not have the opportunity of being devoted to the holy spirit.

Now afterwards, she bore Cain, their son and Cain cultivated the land.

Thereupon he knew his wife; again becoming pregnant, she bore Abel and Abel was a herdsman of sheep. Now Cain brought in from the crops of his field but Abel brought in an offering from among his lambs. God looked upon the votive offerings of Abel but he did not accept the votive offerings of Cain. Carnal Cain pursued Abel, his brother.

And God said to Cain, "Where is Abel, your brother?"

He answered saying, "Am I then my brother's keeper?"

God said to Cain, "Listen! The voice of your brother's blood is crying up to me! You have sinned with your mouth. It will return to you. Anyone who kills Cain will let loose seven vengeancees and you will exist groaning and trembling upon the earth."

Adam knew his female counterpart Eve, she became pregnant and bore Seth to Adam. She said, "I have borne another man through God in place of Abel."

Again Eve became pregnant, and she bore Norea. She said "He has begotten on me a virgin as an assistance for many generations of mankind." She is the virgin whom the forces did not defile.

Then mankind began to multiply and improve. The rulers took counsel with one another and said "Come, let us cause a deluge with our hands and obliterate all flesh, from man to beast." When the ruler of the forces came to know of their decision he said to Noah "Make yourself an ark from some wood that does not rot and hide in it. You and your children and the beasts and the birds of heaven from small to large – and set it upon Mount Sir."

Then Norea came to him, wanting to board the ark. When he would not let her

she blew upon the ark and caused it to be consumed by fire. Again he made the ark, for a second time.

The rulers went to meet her, intending to lead her astray. Their supreme chief said to her "Your mother Eve came to us." Norea turned to them and said "It is you who are the rulers of the darkness; you are accursed. You did not know my mother; instead it was your female counterpart that you knew. For I am not your descendant; rather it is from the world above that I am come."

The arrogant ruler turned, with all his might, and his countenance came to be like black [...]. He said to her presumptuously "you must render service to us, as did also your mother Eve, for I have been given [...]."

Norea turned, with the might of [...] and in a loud voice she cried out up to the holy one, the God of the entirety, "Rescue me from the rulers of unrighteousness and save me from their clutches - forthwith!"

The (great) angel came down from the heavens and said to her, "Why are you crying up to God? Why do you act so boldly towards the holy spirit?"

Norea said, "Who are you?" The rulers of unrighteousness had withdrawn from her.

He said, "It is I who am Eleleth, sagacity, the great angel who stands in the presence of the holy spirit. I have been sent to speak with you and save you from the grasp of the lawless. And I shall teach you about your root."

Now as for that angel, I cannot speak of his power: his appearance is like fine gold and his raiment is like snow. No, truly, my mouth cannot bear to speak of his power and the appearance of his face.

Eleleth, the great angel, spoke to me. "It is I," he said, "who am understanding. I am one of the four light-givers, who stand in the presence of the great invisible spirit. Do you think these rulers have any power over you? None of them can prevail against the root of truth; for on its account he appeared in the final ages; and these authorities will be restrained. And these authorities cannot defile you and that generation; for your abode is in incorruptibility, where the virgin spirit dwells, who is superior to the authorities of chaos and to their universe."

I said, "Sir, teach me about the faculty of these authorities – how did they come into being, and by what kind of genesis, and of what material, and who created them and their force?"

The great angel Eleleth, understanding, spoke to me: "Within limitless realms dwells incorruptibility. Sophia, who is called Pistis, wanted to create something, alone without her consort; and her product was a celestial thing. A veil exists between the world above and the realms that are below; and shadow came into being beneath the veil; and that shadow became matter; and that shadow was projected apart. And what she had created became a product in the matter, like an aborted fetus. And it assumed a plastic form molded out of shadow, and became an arrogant beast resembling a lion. It was androgynous, as I have already said, because it was from matter that it derived.

Opening his eyes, he saw a vast quantity of matter without limit; and he became arrogant, saying, "It is I who am God, and there is none other apart from me". When he said this, he sinned against the entirety. And a voice came forth from above the realm of absolute power, saying, "You are mistaken, Samael" – which is, 'god of the blind'.

And he said, "If any other thing exists before me, let it become visible to me!" And immediately Sophia stretched forth her finger and introduced light into matter; and she pursued it down to the region of chaos. And she returned up to her light; once again darkness [...] matter.

This ruler, by being androgynous, made himself a vast realm, an extent without limit. And he contemplated creating offspring for himself, and created for himself seven offspring, androgynous just like their parent. And he said to his offspring, "It is I who am god of the entirety."

Zoe (Life), the daughter of Pistis Sophia, cried out and said to him, "You are mistaken, Sakla!" – for which the alternative name is Yaltabaoth. She breathed into his face, and her breath became a fiery angel for her; and that angel bound Yaldabaoth and cast him down into Tartaros below the abyss.

Now when his offspring Sabaoth saw the force of that angel, he repented and condemned his father and his mother, matter. He loathed her, but he sang songs of praise up to Sophia and her daughter Zoe. And Sophia and Zoe caught him up and gave him charge of the seventh heaven, below the veil between above and below. And he is called 'God of the forces, Sabaoth', since he is up above the forces of chaos, for Sophia established him.

When these (events) had come to pass, he made himself a huge four-faced chariot of cherubim, and infinitely many angels to act as ministers, and also harps and lyres. And Sophia took her daughter Zoe and had her sit upon his

right to teach him about the things that exist in the eighth (heaven); and the angel of wrath she placed upon his left. Since that day, his right has been called 'life'; and the left has come to represent the unrighteousness of the realm of absolute power above. It was before your time that they came into being.

When Yaldabaoth saw him (Sabaoth) in this great splendor and at this height, he envied him; and the envy became an androgynous product, and this was the origin of envy. And envy engendered death; and death engendered his offspring and gave each of them charge of its heaven; and all the heavens of chaos became full of their multitudes. But it was by the will of the father of the entirety that they all came into being – after the pattern of all the things above – so that the sum of chaos might be attained.

"There, I have taught you about the pattern of the rulers; and the matter in which it was expressed; and their parent; and their universe."

I said, "Sir, am I also from their matter?"

"You, together with your offspring, are from the primeval father; from above, out of the imperishable light, their souls are come. Thus the authorities cannot approach them, because of the spirit of truth present within them; and all who have become acquainted with this way exist deathless in the midst of dying

mankind. Still, that sown element will not become known now. Instead, after three generations it will come to be known, and it has freed them from the bondage of the authorities' error."

Then I said, "Sir, how much longer?"

He said to me, "Until the moment when the true man, within a modelled form, reveals the existence of the spirit of truth, which the father has sent.

Then he will teach them about everything, and he will anoint them with the unction of life eternal, given him from the undominated generation.

Then they will be freed of blind thought, and they will trample underfoot death, which is of the authorities, and they will ascend into the limitless light where this sown element belongs.

Then the authorities will relinquish their ages, and their angels will weep over their destruction, and their demons will lament their death.

Then all the children of the light will be truly acquainted with the truth and their root, and the father of the entirety and the holy spirit. They will all say with a single voice, 'The father's truth is just, and the son presides over the entirety', and from everyone unto the ages of ages, "Holy – holy – holy! Amen!"

The Coco de Mer represents the "trimorphic protennoia," the original three-body world of Sophia's Dreaming. Our world, the terrestrial biosphere coupled with the sun and the moon, is the manifestation of this Dreaming. With the arising of the Archons, another Dreaming comes into play outside our threefold world order. This is the Alien Dreaming. This other Dreaming is from Sophia's power of emanation, an exotic spill, yet it does not impede or arrest her original Dreaming.

The Gaia Mythos describes how the impact of the Aeon Sophia upon the density of atomic matter produced a massive fracture, like the shatter pattern on an ice pond. Sophia is located at the 'centre', much like a fractal. A spider's web extension of fracture lines run in all directions. Sophia only perceives a sea of tensile waves. Riding these 'waves' are self replicating 'sea horses'. This can be found in the Mandelbrot Set for iteration. These forms are termed haibes (shadow body) in Coptic.

The fractal formations described in the Gaia Mythos (Episodes 9 - 10) are actually physical phenomena that occur spontaneously when an Aeon (a mass-free, high-porosity current of stellar plasma) pours into the dense fields of elementary matter. Initially these "fractal sea horses" seem to be inanimate structures, rigid and almost crystalline in nature. Once Sophia beheld them they

became animated. In the second stage of the unfoldment described in Trimorphic Protennoia, the Aeon Sophia "descends to empower her fallen members by giving them spirit or breath." (NHLE 1996, p. 511). The tensile forms morph from semi-rigid seahorses into rounded fetal forms with tails, but the tails, it seems, keep falling off and turning into other embryos. By this bizarre process of self-repeating generation, the neonate horde of the Archons emerges.

The rulers laid plans and said, "Come, let us create a man that will be soil from the earth." They modelled their creature as one wholly of the earth. The rulers [...] body [...] they have [...] female [...] is [...] with the face of a beast. They had taken some soil from the earth and modelled their man after their body and after the image of God that had appeared to them in the waters. They said, "Come, let us lay hold of it by means of the form that we have modelled so that it may see its male counterpart [...]. We may seize it with the form that we have modelled" ...not understanding the force of God because of their powerlessness. He breathed into his face and the man came to have a soul and remained upon the ground many days. They could not make him arise because of their powerlessness. Like storm winds they persisted in blowing that they might try to capture that image which had appeared to them in the waters. They did not know the identity of its power.

Now all these things came to pass by the will of the father of the entirety.

Afterwards the spirit saw the soul-endowed man upon the ground. The spirit came forth from the Adamantine Land. It descended and came to dwell within him and that man became a living soul. It called his name Adam since he was found moving upon the ground. A voice came forth from incorruptibility for the assistance of Adam. The rulers gathered together all the animals of the earth and all the birds of heaven and brought them in to Adam to see what Adam would call them, that he might give a name to each of the birds and all the beasts.

They took Adam and put him the garden that he might cultivate it and keep watch over it. The rulers issued a command to him, saying "From every tree in the garden shall you eat yet from the tree of recognizing good and evil do not eat, nor touch it. For the day you eat from it with death you are going to die."

They [...] this. They do not understand what they have said to him rather, by the father's will, they said this in such a way that he might in fact eat.

The rulers took counsel with one another and said "Come, let us cause a deep

sleep to fall upon Adam." He slept. The deep sleep that they caused to fall upon him is Ignorance. They opened his side like a living woman. They built up his side with some flesh in place of her and Adam came to be endowed only with soul.

The spirit-endowed woman came to him and spoke with him, saying, "Arise, Adam." When he saw her he said "It is you who have given me life. You will be called 'mother of the living'. For it is she who is my mother. It is she who is the physician and the woman. She who has given birth."

Then the authorities came up to Adam. When they saw his female counterpart speaking with him they became agitated with great agitation and they became enamored of her. They said to one another "Come, let us sow our seed in her" and they pursued her. She laughed at them for their witlessness and their blindness. In their clutches she became a tree. She left before them her shadowy reflection resembling herself. They defiled it foully. They defiled the stamp of her voice so that by the form they had modelled, together with their own image, they made themselves liable to condemnation.

Then the female spiritual principle came in the snake, the instructor. It taught

them, saying, "What did he say to you? Was it, 'From every tree in the garden shall you eat; yet from the tree of recognizing good and evil do not eat'?"

The carnal woman said, "Not only did he say 'Do not eat', but even 'Do not touch it, for the day you eat from it with death you are going to die.'"

The snake, the instructor, said, "With death you shall not die for it was out of jealousy that he said this to you. Rather your eyes shall open and you shall come to be like gods, recognizing evil and good." The female instructing principle was taken away from the snake. She left it behind, merely a thing of the earth.

The carnal woman took from the tree and ate. She gave to her husband as well as herself and these beings, that possessed only a soul, ate. Their imperfection became apparent in their lack of knowledge. They recognized that they were naked of the spiritual element and took fig leaves and bound them upon their loins.

Then the chief ruler came. He said, "Adam, where are you?" – for he did not understand what had happened. Adam replied "I heard your voice and was

afraid because I was naked so I hid."

The ruler said, "Why did you hide, unless it is because you have eaten from the tree from which alone I commanded you not to eat? And you have eaten"

Adam said, "The woman that you gave me, she gave to me and I ate." And the arrogant ruler cursed the woman.

The woman said, "It was the snake that led me astray and I ate." They turned to the snake and cursed its shadowy reflection, [...] powerless, not comprehending that it was a form they themselves had modeled. From that day, the snake came to be under the curse of the authorities; until the all-powerful man was to come, that curse fell upon the snake.

They turned to their Adam and took him and expelled him from the garden along with his wife; for they have no blessing, since they too are beneath the curse. Moreover, they threw mankind into great distraction and into a life of toil, so that their mankind might be occupied by worldly affairs, and might not have the opportunity of being devoted to the holy spirit.

Now afterwards, she bore Cain, their son; and Cain cultivated the land. Thereupon he knew his wife; again becoming pregnant, she bore Abel; and Abel was a herdsman of sheep. Now Cain brought in from the crops of his field, but Abel brought in an offering from among his lambs. God looked upon the votive offerings of Abel; but he did not accept the votive offerings of Cain. And carnal Cain pursued Abel, his brother.

And God said to Cain, "Where is Abel, your brother?"

He answered saying, "Am I, then, my brother's keeper?"

God said to Cain, "Listen. The voice of your brother's blood is crying up to me. You have sinned with your mouth. It will return to you: anyone who kills Cain will let loose seven vengeancees, and you will exist groaning and trembling upon the earth."

And Adam knew his female counterpart Eve, and she became pregnant, and bore Seth to Adam. And she said, "I have borne another man in place of Abel." Again Eve became pregnant. She bore Norea. She said "He has begotten on me a virgin as an assistance for many generations of mankind." She is the virgin whom the forces did not defile.

Then mankind began to multiply and improve. The rulers took counsel with one another and said, "Come, let us cause a deluge with our hands and obliterate all flesh, from man to beast."

When the ruler of the forces came to know of their decision, he said to Noah "Make yourself an ark from some wood that does not rot and secrete in it you, your children and the beasts and the birds of heaven from small to large. Set it upon Mount Sir."

Then Norea came to him, wanting to board the ark. When he would not let her she blew upon the ark and caused it to be consumed by fire. For a second time he made the ark.

The rulers went to meet her, intending to lead her astray. Their supreme chief said to her, "Your mother Eve came to us." But Norea turned to them and said to them, "It is you who are the rulers of the darkness, you are accursed. And you did not know my mother instead it was your female counterpart that you knew. For I am not your descendant; rather it is from the world above that I am come."

The arrogant ruler turned and his countenance came to be like (a) black [...].

He said to her, presumptuously "You must render service to us, as did also your mother Eve for I have been given [...]."

Norea turned, with the might of [...]; and in a loud voice, she cried out up to the holy one, the God of the entirety, "Rescue me from the rulers of unrighteousness and save me from their clutches - forthwith"

The archangel came down from the heavens and said to her, "Why are you crying up to God? Why do you act so boldly towards the holy spirit?"

Norea said, "Who are you?" The rulers of unrighteousness had withdrawn from her.

He answered, "It is I who am Eleleth, sagacity, the great angel who stands in the presence of the holy spirit. I have been sent to speak with you and save you from the grasp of the lawless. And I shall teach you about your root."

Norea replies "Now as for that angel, I cannot speak of his power: his appearance is like fine gold and his raiment is like snow. No, truly, my mouth cannot bear to speak of his power and the appearance of his face."

Translated by Bentley Layton

On account of the reality of the authorities, (inspired) by the spirit of the father of truth, the great apostle – referring to the "authorities of the darkness" – told us that "our contest is not against flesh and blood; rather, the authorities of the universe and the spirits of wickedness." I have sent this (to you) because you inquire about the reality of the authorities.

Their chief is blind; because of his power and his ignorance and his arrogance he said, with his power, "It is I who am God; there is none apart from me." When he said this, he sinned against the entirety. And this speech got up to incorruptibility; then there was a voice that came forth from incorruptibility, saying, "You are mistaken, Samael" – which is, "god of the blind."

His thoughts became blind. And, having expelled his power – that is, the blasphemy he had spoken – he pursued it down to chaos and the abyss, his mother, at the instigation of Pistis Sophia. And she established each of his offspring in conformity with its power - after the pattern of the realms that are above, for by starting from the invisible world the visible world was invented.

As incorruptibility looked down into the region of the waters, her image appeared in the waters; and the authorities of the darkness became enamored of her. But they could not lay hold of that image, which had appeared to them in the waters, because of their weakness – since beings that merely possess a soul cannot lay hold of those that possess a spirit – for they were from below, while it was from above. This is the reason why "incorruptibility looked down into the region (etc.)": so that, by the father's will, she might bring the entirety into union with the light.

Eleleth, the great angel, spoke to me. "It is I," he said, "who am understanding. I am one of the four light-givers, who stand in the presence of the great invisible spirit. Do you think these rulers have any power over you? None of them can prevail against the root of truth; for on its account he appeared in the final ages; and these authorities will be restrained. And these authorities cannot defile you and that generation; for your abode is in incorruptibility, where the virgin spirit dwells, who is superior to the authorities of chaos and to their universe."

But I said, "Sir, teach me about the faculty of these authorities – how did they come into being, and by what kind of genesis, and of what material, and who created them and their force?"

And the great angel Eleleth, understanding, spoke to me: "Within limitless realms dwells incorruptibility. Sophia, who is called Pistis, wanted to create something, alone without her consort; and her product was a celestial thing. A veil exists between the world above and the realms that are below; and shadow came into being beneath the veil; and that shadow became matter; and that shadow was projected apart. And what she had created became a product in the matter, like an aborted fetus. And it assumed a plastic form molded out of shadow, and became an arrogant beast resembling a lion. It was androgynous, as I have already said, because it was from matter that it derived.

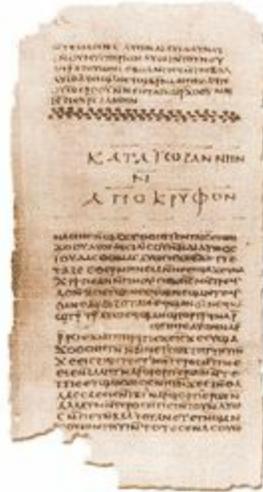
Opening his eyes, he saw a vast quantity of matter without limit; and he became arrogant, saying, "It is I who am God, and there is none other apart from me". When he said this, he sinned against the entirety. And a voice came forth from above the realm of absolute power, saying, "You are mistaken, Samael" – which is, 'god of the blind'.

And he said, "If any other thing exists before me, let it become visible to me!" And immediately Sophia stretched forth her finger and introduced light into matter; and she pursued it down to the region of chaos. And she returned up to her light; once again darkness [...] matter.

This ruler, by being androgynous, made himself a vast realm, an extent without limit. And he contemplated creating offspring for himself, and created for himself seven offspring, androgynous just like their parent. And he said to his offspring, "It is I who am god of the entirety."

And Zoe (Life), the daughter of Pistis Sophia, cried out and said to him, "You are mistaken, Sakla!" – for which the alternative name is Yaltabaoth. She breathed into his face, and her breath became a fiery angel for her; and that angel bound Yaldabaoth and cast him down into Tartaros below the abyss.

Now when his offspring Sabaoth saw the force of that angel, he repented and condemned his father and his mother, matter. He loathed her, but he sang songs of praise up to Sophia and her daughter Zoe. And Sophia and Zoe caught him up and gave him charge of the seventh heaven, below the veil between above and below. And he is called 'God of the forces, Sabaoth', since he is up above the forces of chaos, for Sophia established him.



Now when these (events) had come to pass, he made himself a huge four-faced chariot of cherubim, and infinitely many angels to act as ministers, and also harps and lyres. And Sophia took her daughter Zoe and had her sit upon his right to teach him about the things that exist in the eighth (heaven); and the angel of wrath she placed upon his left. Since that day, his right has been called 'life'; and the left has come to represent the unrighteousness of the realm of absolute power above. It was before your time that they came into being.

Now when Yaldabaoth saw him (Sabaoth) in this great splendor and at this height, he envied him; and the envy became an androgynous product, and this was the origin of envy. And envy engendered death; and death engendered his offspring and gave each of them charge of its heaven; and all the heavens of chaos became full of their multitudes. But it was by the will of the father of the

entirety that they all came into being – after the pattern of all the things above – so that the sum of chaos might be attained.

"There, I have taught you about the pattern of the rulers; and the matter in which it was expressed; and their parent; and their universe."

But I said, "Sir, am I also from their matter?"

"You, together with your offspring, are from the primeval father; from above, out of the imperishable light, their souls are come. Thus the authorities cannot approach them, because of the spirit of truth present within them; and all who have become acquainted with this way exist deathless in the midst of dying mankind. Still, that sown element will not become known now. Instead, after three generations it will come to be known, and it has freed them from the bondage of the authorities' error."

Then I said, "Sir, how much longer?"

He said to me, "Until the moment when the true man, within a modeled form, reveals the existence of the spirit of truth, which the father has sent.

Then he will teach them about everything, and he will anoint them with the unction of life eternal, given him from the undominated generation.

Then they will be freed of blind thought, and they will trample underfoot death, which is of the authorities, and they will ascend into the limitless light where this sown element belongs.

Then the authorities will relinquish their ages, and their angels will weep over their destruction, and their demons will lament their death.

Then all the children of the light will be truly acquainted with the truth and their root, and the father of the entirety and the holy spirit. They will all say with a single voice, 'The father's truth is just, and the son presides over the entirety', and from everyone unto the ages of ages, "Holy – holy – holy! Amen!"

The Hypostasis of the Rulers

Original translation of this text was prepared by members of the Coptic Gnostic Library Project of the Institute for Antiquity and Christianity, Claremont Graduate School.

The Coptic Gnostic Library Project was funded by UNESCO, the National Endowment for the Humanities, and other Institutions. E. J. Brill has asserted copyright on texts published by the Coptic Gnostic Library Project.

From Greek *archai*, "origins, beginning things, prior in time."

In the classical Mediterranean world, *archon* was commonly used for the governor of a province, or, more loosely, any religious or governmental authority. Hence the plural, *Archons*, is often translated in Gnostic texts as "the Authorities." (There is no Coptic word for *Archon*, so Gnostic texts use the Greek term in Coptic transliteration.)

Check out Gospel of Philip.

Cosmological

In Gnostic cosmology, *Arcons* are a species of inorganic beings that emerged in the solar system prior to the formation of the earth.

They are cyborgs inhabiting the planetary system (exclusive of the earth, sun and moon), which is described as a virtual world (*stereoma*) they construct by

imitating the geometric forms emanated from the Pleroma, the realm of the Generators, the Cosmic Gods.

The Archons are a genuine species with their own proper habitat, and may even be considered to be god-like, but they lack intentionality (ennoia: self-directive capacity), and they have a nasty tendency to stray from their boundaries and intrude on the human realm. Archons are said to feel intense envy toward humanity because we possess the intentionality they lack.

The Gaia Mythos describes how the Archons were produced by fractal impact in the dense elementary field arrays (dema) of the galactic limbs, when the Aeon Sophia plunged unilaterally from the galactic core.

Noetic-Psychological

In Gnostic psychology, the noetic science of the Mystery Schools, Archons are an alien force that intrudes subliminally upon the human mind and deviates our intelligence away from its proper and sane applications.

They are not what makes us act inhumanely, for we all have the potential to go

against our innate humanity, violating the truth in our hearts, but they make us play out inhumane behavior to weird and violent extremes.

Left to our own devices, we would sometimes act inhumanely and then correct it, contain the aberration. Obviously, we do not always do so. In the exaggeration of our insane and inhumane tendencies, and in extreme, uncorrected deviance from our innate intelligence, Gnostics saw the signature of an alien species that piggy-backs on the worst human failings.

Hence, Archons are psycho-spiritual parasites.

As inorganic entities of two types, embryonic and reptilian, Archons may penetrate the terrestrial atmosphere and terrorize humans, although there is no reason or order to these forays. The Archons cannot remain for very long in the biosphere. They feed from negative emotions, especially fear.

The ontological status of the Archons is dual:

- they exist as an alien species independent of humankind
- they exist as a presence in our minds, rather like a set of programs operating in our mental environment

The risk they pose by invading our mental software is far greater than any physical risk they might pose by erratically breaching the biosphere.

Working through telepathy and suggestion, the Archons attempt to deviate us from our proper course of evolution. Their most successful technique is to use religious ideology to insinuate their way of thinking and, in effect, substitute their mind-set for ours.

According to the Gnostics, Judeo-Christian salvationism is the primary ploy of the Archons, an alien implant.

By recognizing and repelling the Archons, we claim our power, define our boundaries in the cosmic framework, and establish our purpose relative to Gaia, the indwelling intelligence of the planet.

Sociological

In the Gnostic view of human society, the Archons are alien forces that act through authoritarian systems, including belief-systems, in ways that cause human beings to turn against their innate potential and violate the symbiosis of nature.

They are agents of error rather than evil — but human error, when it goes uncorrected and runs beyond the scale of correction, turns into evil and works against the universal plan of life. Gnostics taught that the Archons exploit our tendency to let our mistakes go uncorrected.

Because the Archons need human complicity to gain power over humankind, any one who assists them can be considered a kind of Archon, an accessory. How do humans assist the Archons?

One way is to accept the mental programs of the Archons — that is, adopting the alien intelligence as if it were human-based — and implementing those programs by actually enforcing them in society. Another way is by actively or passively conforming to the agendas so proposed and imposed.

Jacques Lacarriere suggests that Gnostics detected the humanized face of the Archons in all authoritarian structures and systems that deny authenticity and self-determination to the individual.

He argues that Gnostics recognized,

"the fundamentally corrupt character of all human enterprises and institutions:

time, history, powers, states, religions, races, nations..."

Corruption occurs, not because we make errors, but because the errors we make go uncorrected and extrapolate beyond the scale of correction.

LacARRIERE says that Gnostics reached this conclusion "out of rational observation of the natural world and human behavior."

Ultimately, they asserted the "contention that all power – whatever kind it may be – is a source of alienation... All institutions, laws, religions, churches and powers are nothing but a sham and a trap, the perpetuation of an age-old deception."

This may seem like a dark view of human affairs, but given the evidence of history (not to mention current events), it cannot be said to be unfair or exaggerated.

For an intimate glimpse of Gnostic teaching on the Archons, including advice on how to act when directly confronted by them, consider the passage from The First Apocalypse of James cited in a Gnostic Catechism.

Bibliography

R. S. Harrington and T. C. van Flandern, "A Dynamical Investigation of the Conjecture that Mercury is an Escaped Satellite of Venus," *Icarus* 28, (1976), pp. 435-440.

G. A. Wainwright, *The Journal of Egyptian Archaeology* 16 (1930), p. 43.

Claude F. A. Schaeffer, *Stratigraphie comparee et chronologie de l'Asie Occidentale (IIIe et IIe millenaires)* (Oxford University Press, 1948), p. 225.

R. de Vaux, *Palestine in the Early Bronze Age*.

J. Mellaart, *The Cambridge Ancient History*, Third ed. vol. I, pt. 2 (1971), ch. xv, p. 236.

Brahmanicum (Rome, 1791), pp. 156f. The presence of the god could induce forgetfulness. (The *Matsyapuram* XI. 61.)]

Jastrow, *Die Religion Babylonien und Assyriens*, p. 124, n. 3.

K. Seybold, "Der Turmbau zu Babel," *Vetus Testamentum* 26 (197x), pp. 453-

479; J. van Dijk, "La 'Confusion des langues' . Note sur le lexique et sur la morphologie d'Enmerkar, 147-155," *Orientalia* 39 (1970), pp. 302-310; B.

Alster, "An Aspect of 'Enmerkar and the Lord of Aratta' ," *Revue d'Assyriologie* 67 (1973), pp. 101-109.

Worlds in Collision: Immanuel Velikovsky

Philo, *On the Eternity of the World* (transl. F. H. Colson, 1941), Sec. 8. s

Hesiod, Works and

Days (transl. H. G. Evelyn-White, 1914), 1. 169. 4 Hesiod, Theogony (transl.

Evelyn-White,

1914), 11. 693 ff.

The City of God, Bk. 18, Chap. 8.

A. T. Olmstead, History of Palestine and Syria (New York, 1931), p. 128.

H. R. Hall, The People and the Book, ed. A. S. Peake (Oxford, 1925), p. 3

Sir E. A. W. Budge, Egypt (New York, 1925), p. 110

A. H. Gardiner, Etudes Champollion, 1922, pp. 205E

Journal of Egyptian Archaeology, X (1924), 88.

Peet, Egypt and the Old Testament, pp. 74-75.

The People and the Book, ed. Peake, p. 7.

Sir W. M. Flinders Petrie, Palestine and Israel (London, 1934), p. 56.

Freud, Moses and Monotheism (New York, 1939).

R. Lepsius, "Extracts from the Chronology of the Egyptians," in his Letters from Egypt, Ethiopia and the Peninsula of Sinai (London, 1853), p. 449.

H. E. Winlock, The Pharaoh of the Exodus, Metropolitan Museum Bulletin 17

(New York,

1922), pp. 226-34.

S. A. B. Mercer, Tutankhamen and Egyptology (Milwaukee, 1923), pp. 48ff.

Petrie, Palestine and Israel, p. 58.

Albright, quoted by Petrie, *Palestine and Israel*, p. 57.

Bethel fell "sometime about the first half of the thirteenth century, in Albright's opinion"

Wright, "Epic of Conquest," *Biblical Archaeologist*, III (1940), p. 36.

G. Schlegel, *Uranographie chinoise* (1875), p. 740, with reference to Wou-foung.

H. B. Alexander, *Latin American Mythology* (1920), p. 240.

Humboldt, *Researches*, II, 15.

C. E. Brasseur de Bourbourg, *S'il existe des Sources de l'histoire primitive du Mexique dans les monuments égyptiens*, etc. (1864), p. 19.

Brasseur, *Histoire des nations civilisées du Mexique* (1857-1859), I, 53. « B.

B. Dixon,

Oceanic Mythology (1916), p. 15.

B. W. Williamson, *Religious and Cosmic Beliefs of Central Polynesia* (1933), I, 89.

The Poetic Edda: Voluspa (transl. from the Icelandic by H. A. Bellows, 1923), 2nd stanza.

Louis Ginzberg, *Legends of the Jews* (1925), I, 4, 9-10, 72; V, 1, 10.

Philo, *Moses*, II, x, 53. 22 Commentary to Genesis 11 : 1.

See R. Eisler, *Weltmantel und Himmelszelt* (1910), II, 451. 1 Brasseur,

Sources de l'histoire primitive du Mexique, p. 25.

E. Moor, *The Hindu Pantheon* (1810), p. 102; A. von Humboldt, *Vues des Cordillères* (1816),

English transl.: *Researches Concerning the Institutions and Monuments of the Ancient*

Inhabitants of America (1814), Vol. II, pp. 15 ff.

C. F. Volney, *New Researches on Ancient History* (1856), p. 157.

H. C. Warren, *Buddhism in Translations* (1896), pp. 320 ff.

F. Cumont, "La Fin du monde selon les mages occidentaux,"

Revue de l'histoire des religions (1931), p. 50; H. S. Nyberg, *Die Religionen des alten*

Iran (1938), pp. 28 ff. » "Bahman Yast" (transl. E. W. West), in *Pahlavi Texts* (*The Sacred Books of the East*, ed. F. M. Muller, V [1880]), 191. See W.

Bousset, "Die Himmelsreise

der Seele," *Archiv für Religionswissenschaft*, IV (1901).

"Dinkard," Bk. VIII, Chap. XIV (transl. West), in *Pahlavi Texts* (*The Sacred Books of the*

East, XXXVII [1892]), 33.

H. Murray, J. Crawford, and others, *An Historical and Descriptive Account of China* (2nd ed.,

1836), I, 40.

Censorinus Liber de die natali xviii.

Fernando de Alva Ixtlilxochitl, Obras Históricas (1891-1892), Vol. II, Historia Chichimeca.

Alexander, Latin American Mythology, p. 91.

Humboldt, Researches, II

Codex Vaticanus A, plates vii-x. «F. L. de Gómara, Conquista de Mexico (1870 ed.), II, 261.

Liber memorialis ix.

Brasseur, Histoire des nations civilisées du Mexique, I, 206.

Warren, Buddhism in Translations, p. 322.

J. Schleifer, "Die Erzählung der Sibylle. Ein Apokryph nach den karshunischen, arabischen

und äthiopischen Handschriften zu London, Oxford, Paris und Rom,"

Denkschrift der Kaiserl.

Akademie der Wiss., Philos.-hist. Klasse (Vienna), LIII (1910).

Cf. Dixon, Oceanic Mythology, p. 178.

A. Loisy, Les mythes babyloniens et les premiers chapitres de la genèse (Paris, 1901).

R. Andree, Die Flutsagen (1891); Sir J.G. Frazer, Folk-lore in the Old

Testament (London, 1918); M. Winternitz, Die Flutsagen des Alterthums und

des Natuervoelker

Malaya story in Andree, *Die Flutsagen*, p. 29. s

Cf. the Vatican Codex, first published by Humboldt, and the accounts of Ixtlilxochitl and Veytia.

C. Caillot, *Mythes, legendes, et traditions des Polynesiens*(Paris, 1914)

H. H. Howorth, *The Mammoth and the Flood* (London, 1887), pp. 455ff.

Berosus' story of the Deluge is quoted in Eusebius' *Praeparatio*

Evangelica Bk. IX, ch. 12, and in Cyril's *Contra Julianum*, Bk. I.

Genesis 6:1-2 and *The Book of Enoch* VI. 6-7, transl. by R. H. Charles (Oxford, 1912).

S. R. Driver, *The Book of Genesis*, 6th ed. (New York, 1907), pp. 82f. [J.

Morgenstern, however, considered them to be heavenly beings ("The Mythological Background of Psalm 82," *Hebrew Union College Annual* XIV, 1939, p. 95.)

The Journal of Christopher Columbus, tr. by C. R. Markham (London, 1893)—

October 14th, 1892: "They asked us if we had come from heaven. One old man came into the boat . . . to come and see the men who had come from heaven.

Their story in fact precedes that of the Deluge in the Scriptures.

Inca account recorded by Pedro Cieza de Leon in the fifty-second chapter of his *La Cronica del Peru*.

Numbers 21 : 6, 7; Deuteronomy 8 : 15.

Exodus 23 : 28; Deuteronomy 7 : 20.

Williamson, Religious and Cosmic Beliefs of Central Polynesia, I, 45.

WORLDS IN COLLISION Immanuel Velikovsky

In 1960 a Russian physicist and mathematician, M. Agrest, came to the conclusion that the Baalbek stone was a platform for ascent by ancient space travelers, and that Sodom and Gomorrah were destroyed by atomic weapons. (Literarnaya Gazeta, February 9th, 1960).

Babel und Bibel by Friedrich Delitsch (1902)

Langdon, Babylonian Menologies and the Semitic Calendars (1935), pp. 86-87.

Hesiod, Theogony 133-187; cf. lines 616-623. Also the Hittite myth of "Kingship in Heaven" in J. Pritchard ed., Ancient Near Eastern Texts Relating to the Old Testament (Princeton, 1950), pp. 120-121.

Apollonius Rhodius, Argonautica IV. 984

Lycophron's Cassandra 76; Proclus, In Timaeo, transl. by A. J. Festugière, (Paris, 1967), Vol. III, p. 255

Ages in Chaos Velikovsky

H. Spencer Jones, Life on Other Worlds [Macmillan Company: New York, 1940]

Fred Whipple, *Earth, Moon and Planets* third revised edition [Cambridge, Mass., 1968]

D. McNally, "Are the Jovian Planets 'Failed' Stars?"

R. F. Loewenstein et al. "Far Infrared and Submillimeter Observations of the Planets,"

The Astrophysical Journal 157, pp. 169.

Science News 101 [1972], p. 312.

Plato, *The Statesman*. cf. P. Vidal-Naquet

Plato's Myth of the Statesman, the Ambiguities of the Golden Age and of History

Journal of Hellenic Studies 98 (1978), pp. 132-141.

Porphyry, *De Abstinencia* IV. 2

Teleclides, quoted in Athenaeus, *Deipnosophistae* VI

S. N. Kramer, "Sumerian Myths and Epic Tales"

J. Pritchard ed., *Ancient Near Eastern Texts Relating to the Old Testament* [Princeton, 1950], pp. 37ff.)

Ancient Egyptians (F. Lenormant, *Les Origines de l'histoire* [Paris, 1880], vol. I, p. 58)

Hindus: The Laws of Manu

Chinese: Les Memoires historiques de Se-ma Ts'ien, transl. by E. Chavannes

[Paris, 18xx], vol. I, pp. 17ff.

R. A. Lyttleton, "On the Possible Results of an Encounter of Pluto with the Neptunian System,"

(The Gods of the Egyptians [London, 1904], vol. I, p. 401; cf. P. Boylan, *Thoth the Hermes of Egypt* [Oxford, 1922] and B. von Turayeff, "Zwei Hymnen an Thoth," *Zeitschrift fuer Aegyptische Sprache* 33 [1895], pp. 120-125).

Monthly Notices of the Royal Astronomical Society 97, p. 108.

R. S. Harrington and T. C. Van flandern, *The Satellites of Neptune and the Origin of Pluto*.

Dionysius of Halicarnassus, *Antiquitates Romanorum* I. 36. 1

Vergil, *Fourth Eclogue*

The Aeneid 11. 252

Silius Italicus 3. 84; 13, 63; 17. 380.

Martial, *Epigrams* 63. Macrobius, *Saturnalia* VII. 26.].

Hesiod, *Works and Days*, transl. by Evelyn-White, 110.

Ovid, *Metamorphoses* Book I, tr. by Innes.

Ginzberg, *Legends*, I.

Hippolytus, *Refutatio Omnium Haeresium* V. ii.

Aristotle, fr. 591 (ed. V. Rose Teubner: Tuebingen, 1886). Cf. Pauly's

Realencyclopaedie der classischen Altertumswissenschaft, article "Mond" ; H.

Roscher, *Lexicon d. griech. und roemisch. Mythologie*, article "Proselenes."

Argonautica IV.264.

Plutarch, *Moralia*, transl. by F. C. Babbitt, sect. 76.

Aeschylus, *Eumenides*, 641

Lucian, *Astrology*, 21

Proclus *Timaeo*, tr. by Festugiere, vol. III, p. 255 and n. 4

Porphyry *De Antro Nympharum*

Clemens Alexandrinus, *Homilia*, VI. xiii in *Patrologiae Cursus*

Completus, Series Graeca, J.-P. Migne ed., vol. II

Dio Chrysostom, *Fourteenth Discourse* 21

Hesiod, *Works and Days*, 169

Arnobius, *Contra Gentes* IV. 24

J. Toutain, *De Saturni Dei in Africa Romana Cultu* (Paris, 1894), p. 42 and
figs. 1 and 2.]. Th. *The Classical Journal* 40 (1819), pp. 324-326

A. de Grazia, *Ancient Knowledge of Jupiter's Bands and Saturn's Rings*.

Aristotle, *Meteorologica* I, 6; Diogenes Laertius; Seneca, *Quaestiones
Naturales*).

K. Vshekhsviatsky, *Publications of the Astronomical Society of the Pacific* Vol.
74 (1962), p. 106.

F. Buchanan, "On the Religion and Literature of the Burmas," *Asiatick Researches* VI (1799), p. 169.

Praeparatio Evangelica IV.

Dio Cassius 37. 186; cf. Aulus Gellius, *Noctes Atticae* III. 10;

Petronius, *Satyricon*, 30: "lunae cursum stellarumque septem imagines."

Tsepon W. D. Shakabpa, *Tibet, A Political History* (Yale University Press, 1967), p. 16

The Second Epistle of Peter 3:8.

Tractate Shabbat 13B. S. Reinach, *Cults, Myths, Religion* (1912), pp. 168ff.

Ginzberg, *Legends*, VI. 367.

Genesis IX. 8-11.

Genesis IX. 12-15

The Skanda Purana in Shastri, *The Flood Legend in Sanskrit Literature*, p. 86

Matsya Purana

Padma Purana, ch. Xxxvi

Vishnu Purana, ch. Iii

Kalika Purana, ch. Xxv

Mahabharata, ch "Matsyopakhyana."

Isaiah 30:26.

The Epic of Gilgamesh, transl. by A. Heidel, tablet XI).

L. Ginzberg, *The Legends of the Jews*, (Philadelphia, 1925), vol. I

Tractate Brakhot (Seder Zerafim) chapter IX, Fol. 59a, transl. by Maurice Simon, ed. by I. Epstein (London, 1948).

J. B. Wiedeburg, *Astronomische Bedenken ueber die Frage ob der vorstehende Untergang der Welt natuerlicher Weise entstehen, insbesondere durch Annaeherung eines Cometen zur Erde werde befoerdert werden.* (Jena, 1744), pp. 80, 157.

Spyridon Marinatos, *Two Interplanetary Phenomena of 468 B.C.* (Athens, 1963).

Works and Days, transl. by H. Evelyn-White (Loeb Classical Library: London, 1914), lines 109-201.

Georgics I. 125, transl. by H. R. Fairclough (Loeb Classical Library: London, 1920).

Star Worship in The Jewish Encyclopaedia (New York, 1905)

The Legends of the Jews (Philadelphia, 1925), vol. III, p. 371; vol. VI, pp. 66f

P. Jensen, *Die Kosmologie der Babylonier* (Strassburg, 1890), p. 134.

L. W. King, *Babylonian Magic and Sorcery*, (London, 1896), Section V.; cf.

Plutarch, *De Iside et Osiride*, 48.

The City of God, transl. by M. Dods (1907), Book VII, ch. 15.

Targum Yerushalmi, Genesis 1:16 and Numbers 28:15; Hullin 60b; Midrash Breishith Rabba. Other sources in Ginzberg, Legends V. 34ff.

Nihongi, Chronicles of Japan from the Earliest Times, transl. by W. G. Aston (1896), Book I, pt. 1.

Homer, The Odyssey VI; Vergil, The Aeneid IV. 239.

De Cometis Tractatus Novus Methodicus (Wittenbergae, 1602), pp. 113f.:

“Anno mundi millesimo, nongentesimo, quadragesimo quarto. Anno post diluvium, ducentesimo octuagesimo octavo, Cometa in Aegypto naturam Saturni referens, circa Alcairum, in dodecatemorio Capricorni visus est, hicque spatio sexaginta quinque dierum, tria signa in coelo percurrit. Hunc confusiones linguarum, dissipationes gentium in toto terrarum orbe, sunt secutae. De quibus Genes. undecimo capite, prolixius textus dicunt.” Cf. J. Hevelius, Cometographia (1668).

Genesis XI. 1-9.

Langdon, Tammuz and Ishtar, p. 24.

W. M. Müller, Egyptian Mythology, p. 56.

Bidez and F. Cumont, Les Mages hellénisés (1938), II, 116.

C. Bezold and F. Ball, Sternglauhe und Sterndeutung (1926), p. 9.

The Shadow of Death. 2 Isaiah 9:2.

Tractate Shabbat 156a; Midrash Rabba, Numbers 21,245a

J. Levy, Wörterbuch über die

Talmudim und Midraschim (2nd ed. 1924), s.v.

In the Hindu pantheon Naga or snake gods are apparently the comets.

J. Hewitt, "Notes on the Early History of Northern India,"

Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society (1827), p. 325.

Cosmas Indicopleustes, *Christian Topography* (Hakluyt Society: London, 1897). Cf. Josephus, *The Antiquities of the Jews*, I. 4. 2. and sources in L. Ginzberg, *The Legends of the Jews*, vol. V, pp. 199-200. [Some of the sources assert that the builders of the Tower feared a world conflagration. Cf. S. Bochart, *Geographia Sacra*, Lib. I, cap. xiv (Lugduni Batavorum, 1707): “. . . Video quosquam asserere, illos futuri incendii metu de asylo sibi prospexisse, memores scilicet ‘affore tempus quo mare, quo tellus, correptaque regia coeli ardeat, et mundi moles operosa laboret.’ “].

Don Fernando de Alvara Ixtlilxochitl, *Obras Historicas* (Mexico, 1891), Vol. I, p. 12.

Ibid., loc. cit. [Similarly, the sacred writings of the Burmese relate that “when the world is destroyed by wind . . . the wind begins to blow and gradually increases. At first it only raises sand and small stones; but at length it whirls about immense rocks, and the summits of mountains.” F. Buchanan, “On the Religion and Literature of the Burmas,” *Asiatick Researches* VII (1799), p. 244.]

F. L. de Gomara, *Conquista de Mexico* (Mexico, 1870), vol. II, p. 261. [The

order of the “sun ages” of the ancient Mexicans is given differently by different authors: but the most reliable of the sources—the Vatican Codex, Ixtlilxochitl, and Veytia—all agree that Ehecatonatiuh, or “the sun of wind” was the second age, following after the “sun of water” or Atonatiuh.]

Shabbat 156b, I Epstein ed., (London, 1935). Cf. Isaiah 41:2. “Zedek also has the meaning of “righteousness” or “justice” and therefore the sentence is often rendered incorrectly as: “Who raised up the righteous (man) from the east.” Cf. Hommel, JSOR (1927).

H. Winckler, *Die Babylonische Geisteskultur* second ed. (Leipzig, 1919), p. 72.

L. Frobenius, *Das Zeitalter des Sonnengottes* (Berlin, 1904), p. 170.

J. Breasted, *Ancient Records of Egypt*, III. 18. Cf. E. Meyer, *Zeitschrift fuer Aegyptische Sprache* (1877), pp. 148ff

E. A. W. Budge ed. *The Egyptian Book of the Dead* (London, 1899), chapter XV (Papyrus Ani), p. 246.

J. Dowson, “*A Classical Dictionary of Hindu Mythology*,” seventh ed., (London, 1950), p. 296.

For the identification of Shiva with Jupiter, see Lippincott’s *Universal Pronouncing Dictionary of Biography and Mythology*, ed. by J. Thomas, 4th edition, p. 2203. Cf. F. Wilford, “On Egypt, etc. from the Ancient Books of the

Hindus," Asiatick Researches III (Calcutta, 1799), p. 382.

II Kings 18 : 4.

Amos 5 : 26.

Vulgate Latin version of the Prophet Amos and Jerome's Commentary on the Prophets.

Numbers 21 : 9.

Movers, Die Phonizier, II, 652.

Luckenbill, Records of Assyria, II, Sec. 829.

The Book of Sothis in Manetho (transl. W. G. Waddell, Loeb Classical Library, 1940)

The Thirty-sixth Discourse, transl. by J. W. Cohoon, London

De las costumbres antiguas de los naturales del Piru, published in 1879.

Jan Sammer, "The Cosmology of Tawantinsuyu.

The Aeneid 20, 243

Jensen, Die Kosmologie der Babylonier, p. 117.

Lehmann in Zeitschrift fuer Assyriologie II. 214ff.

M. Jastrow in *ibid.*, 353f.

Herzfeld, Altpersische Inschriften, no. 6, quoted in A. T. Olmstead

The History of the Persian Empire (Chicago, 19xx), p. 255.

Bundahis (transl. by E. West, The Sacred Books of the East, Vol. V [1880], pt.

I, p.): the planet Jupiter is called Ahuramazda.

The stellar aspect of Zeus is discussed by A. B. Cook in *Zeus, A Study in Ancient Religion* (Cambridge, 1914), pp. 751, 760.

Cumont, *Astrology and Religion Among the Greeks and Romans*, p. 115.

Aratus, *Phenomena*, transl. by G. R. Mair (London, 1955).

The City of God, VII. 15, transl. by M. Dods (Edinburgh, 1872).

The Glory of God series Gary Margrove

The Illuminati Gary Margrove

Princess Diana Had to Die Gary Margrove

They Sold Their Souls to the Devil Gary Margrove